

The Diary of John Clopton 1648-1651

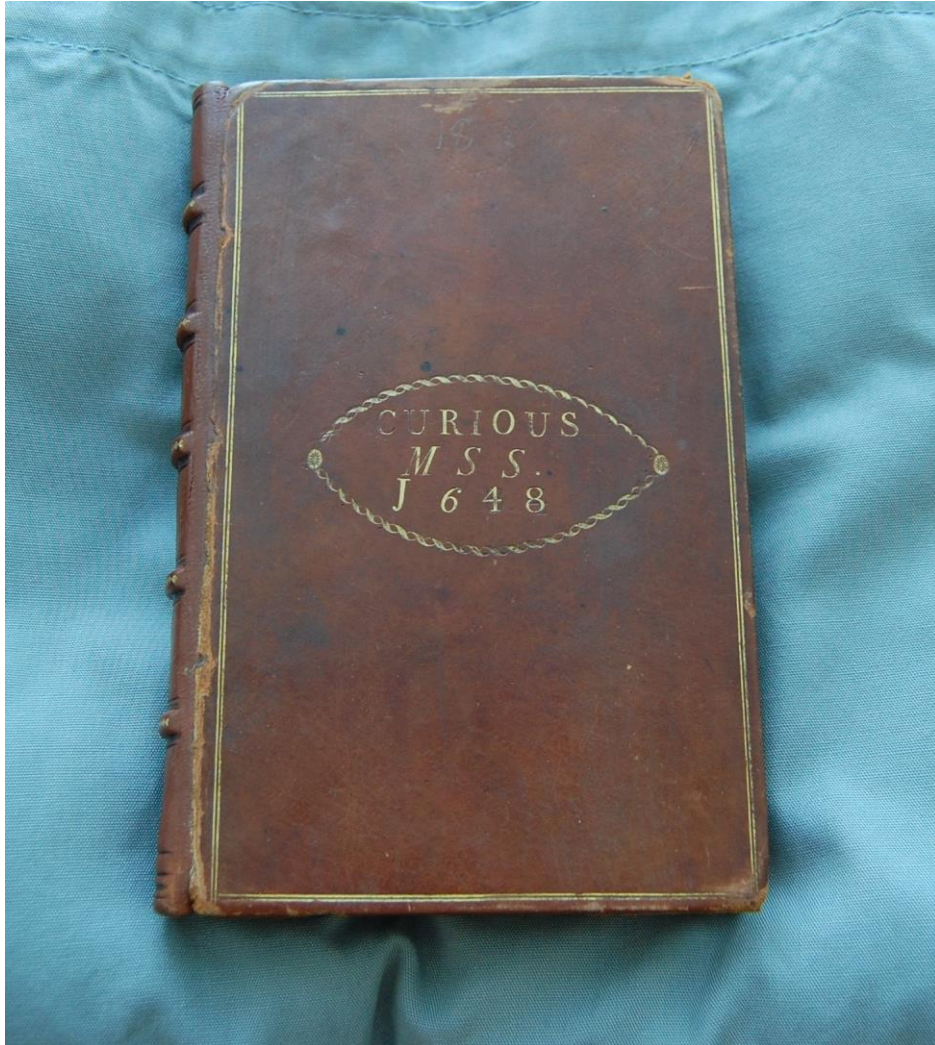


Figure 1 Cover of the bound diary of John Clopton courtesy of Essex Record Office Chelmsford.

Edited by John Pelling

INTRODUCTION

John Clopton's diary, held at Essex Record Office, Chelmsford, consists of ninety-nine leaves kept between 3 May 1648 and 14 March 1650/51. It is rich with reference to the work and management of a big manorial estate, a smaller farm and to events of the Second Civil War in England. It also includes numerous details of rural business, social life and local people.

Clopton wrote his diary on loose leaves, numbered on the recto side only. There are between six and eleven entries per leaf. The first covers part of 3 May 1648, on leaf number 35, which suggests that as much as a year prior to this entry may have been lost. A further eight leaves, 99 to 106, covering a period at the end of 1649, from 2 November to 31 January, are missing, and the diary comes inconsequentially to an end on 7 March 1650/51. The leaves were bound, too tightly to permit some words to be read, and has 'CURIOUS MSS 1648' embossed on its cover. A few more damaged leaves, in most cases cut, account for further gaps in transcription, but otherwise the content is reasonably legible.

Fortunately, it is easy to read entries for the few months between February 1648/9 and September of that year. These concern final details of his family's removal to a farm he had bought at Wrattling and negotiations with Giles Barnardiston, owner of the Priory at Clare, to buy a 'wing of his house for £30, he to take of the tiles.' This was to be dismantled and transported for re-erection at his farmhouse, six miles away. To set the context it is necessary to explain who Clopton was, how he came to be in Kedington and who his associates were in Suffolk. These last were members of the local gentry, yeomanry, craftsmen and labourers, many of whom can be found in parish registers, contracts and other primary or secondary sources.

BIOGRAPHY

John (1614/5-1694) was the third son of William Clopton and his wife Ann (née Wiseman) of Liston, Essex. The others were Thomas (1611-1670) and William (1613-1685). They were the cadet branch of the family that lived at Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, a short distance away on the Suffolk side of the Stour valley. The parish register for 1623 states:

Mr William Clopton widower having three sons Thomas, William and John, was buried in the chancel of Liston the last day of November being the Sabbath and St Andrew's day falling that day.¹

¹ ERO D/P 376/1/1

With their mother already dead the orphans may have come into the care of their relation Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston of Kedington, which would explain Clopton's characteristic reference to him as 'my patron'. John was placed at Felsted School, and subsequently admitted pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge in 1631/2 and at Lincolns Inn in 1635.

Marital and, possibly, manorial links between the gentry families of Barnardiston and Clopton were complex, but no more so than among most East Anglian families of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Close relationships have been identified as a factor in defending the region and its interests during the period of Civil War, at times to the detriment of larger concerns.²

FAMILY TIES

Clopton, Barnardiston, Soame, Sparrow and Waldegrave

Selective genealogies illustrate the Clopton and Barnardiston ties more clearly than words.³ William Pecche appears in *Domesday Book* at Clopton, in Risbridge Hundred, and is presumed to be the ancestor of the Clopton family. His name appears later as Peche or Peché. Several generations of de Clopton and Clopton lived in various places, but the major line settled at Kentwell. Liston became the home of John's ancestor, another William, on his marriage to its heiress, Elizabeth Saye, in the sixteenth century.

Domesday Book has no record of the village of Barnardiston, and the earliest recorded de Barnardiston was William in 1189. In the reign of Edward I. William's son Geoffrey gained the manor of Kedington by marriage. Thereafter the family holdings in Suffolk and Lincolnshire were consolidated by marriage between cousins. Links with both branches of the Clopton family came in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The most remarkable was perhaps Anne (1594-1615), who married Sir William Clopton of Kentwell; their daughter, also Anne, married Sir Simonds D'Ewes. A possible, much earlier manorial connection occurred when Hugh Peche, bearing the ancestral name of the Clopton family, held Cotton Hall, Kedington, until his death in 1292. His son, also Hugh, inherited. In the fourteenth century it was owned by Sir John Tuddenham.

Other associations having a bearing on the diary were from the marriages of Mary Walgrave or Waldegrave to Thomas Clopton of Kentwell, and Giles Barnardiston, often mentioned in the text, to Philippa Waldegrave of Smallbridge. Clopton notes other families associated by marriage such as Soame of Thurlow, Crane of Chilton, Wheatcroft of Eye, Sparrow of Birdbrook, Hicks and Wiseman, his mother's family. Sir Charles Lucas, executed after the surrender of Colchester, was a distant relative of Barnardiston from an early sixteenth century marriage. With that background it may not be surprising that the youngest son of a deceased minor gentleman, a graduate of Christ's College, Cambridge, should have proceeded to Lincoln's Inn, where Sir Thomas Barnardiston had preceded him. Nor is it strange that he should have been supposed 'a steward of Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston of Kitton Hall a Relation.'⁴ The

² Holmes, C. *The Eastern Association in the English Civil War*, Cambridge, 1974

³ See Clopton's family at the end of this introduction.

⁴ Note inserted on flyleaf.

diary shows clearly that he acted for the Barnardiston family at Whitehall and elsewhere.

As a farmer, Clopton also came into contact with many people who were not of the gentry. He automatically became prominent in Wrating and was appointed surveyor of the highway as well as helping set the rate for poor relief and assess the property of deceased parishioners. His religious interests, perhaps responsible for the association with his wife's family (she was the daughter of Dr Ralph Mott, rector of Rayne), are reflected in the many sermons he heard and references to the well-known minister at Kedington, Samuel Fairclough. Sir Thomas Barnardiston's chaplain, Thomas Kemp, asked him to secure the agreement of Mary Mott, his wife's sister, to a courtship. On Wednesday 19 April 1650, after some difficulty regarding the settlement, as recorded in the diary, they were married in London.

One of the features of Clopton's diary is its placing in context people who would otherwise only be names on lists. Comparison of his neighbours and his contacts at Kedington and elsewhere with near-contemporary wills,⁵ a muster list for Suffolk⁶ and the parish registers held at SRO, Bury, identifies some of their family members, their occupations and, in some cases, local responsibilities.

CLOPTON'S ASSOCIATES

Identification is necessarily tentative because of a ten or twelve-year lapse between the works cited and Clopton's diary. His variable spelling has to be taken into account also. Nonetheless his references often amount to more than coincidence. Among these are Robert Wright of Barnardiston, 'the macen' (bricklayer and carpenter as well as mason) and John Coo, who came often to Wrating. He or his namesake was awarded £5 on reaching the age of 21 in the will of his uncle William Coo of Whatfield, which was witnessed by John Clopton, Henry Wheatcroft and Henry Drury.⁷ Many others will be noted in the transcription. Wheatcroft, like Coo, is 'my cosin' in the diary.

Although Clopton was not present at the siege of Colchester he recorded a number of people who were, as well as Sir Thomas Barnardiston's journeys to and from his post there. His report of Barnardiston's pay for military service during the siege bears comparison with figures given by Holmes. Clopton's closest experience of the crisis following the uprisings in Kent and Essex came when Baythorne Bridge, a crossing from Essex into Suffolk just three miles from Kedington, had to be guarded, and word came that Royalists were expected at Haverhill. Later, he visited military commanders at Ipswich, where one of his friends 'was questioned in his bed' by some troopers but was able to satisfy them by showing a pass from the Speaker of the Commons. He entertained officers of a troop of horse that was passing through Wrating and once had to participate in the billeting of a detachment because the village had not paid taxes. His other reports of military activity are second hand, allowing him time to attend to his farming and domestic life.

⁵ Evans, N. (ed.), *Wills of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, 1636-1638*, Woodbridge, 1993

⁶ Banks, C.E. (ed.) *Able Men of Suffolk*

⁷ Evans, op cit

The fields he worked are still identifiable from names used in the Great Wratting tithe of 1840. The Street still runs from Hall Farm towards the Ganwick, where he went as a parish official to value the property of a dead neighbour. It is Clopton's concentration on the routine life of his parish, his farm, his house, its reconstruction, and going to fairs and markets that gives his journal its value. More specific interest, however, lies in his crops and farming techniques, the almost daily observations of weather, and the terms of workmen employed in building and fitting out his house. It will hardly be surprising that having supervised the transportation of the timbers, the purchase of bricks and other materials from various villages, the management of every stage of construction and internal fitting he should have fallen sick on completion.

CLOPTON'S FIELDS

Although there are clues, including the Street and water running beside his property, which restrict it to an area near Hall Farm, Clopton's house has not been identified. The fields he farmed had names, however. Nearly all of these can be found among names still in use when the Great Wratting Tithe map was made in 1840. Most are beside the Stour upstream of the Street. A few, such as New Hall (later Newell) lie north of the road westward to Withersfield.

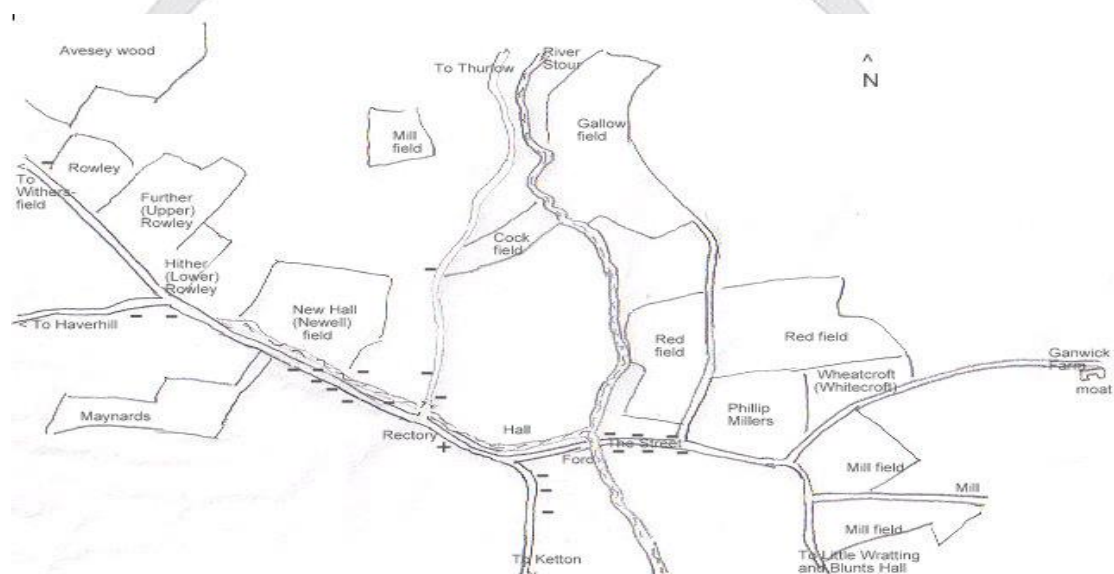


Figure 2 Sketch map of named fields corresponding to Clopton's in the Tithe Map of Great Wratting (1840). Copyright John Pelling 2024.

Where exactly he lived, with his 'garden next the Street' and adjacent to a stream where a calf drowned, may be of concern only to local people, though it might be suggested from Hodskinson's admittedly later map (below).⁸ Hodskinson's map was not published until almost a century after Clopton's death, but it probably shows the Wrattings as they were in 1650; little growth has happened since. *Able Men* identifies 75 males aged between 16 and 60 in Great Wratting but only 17 in Little Wratting. These figures suggest populations of 2-300 and around 80 respectively. Similar disparities occur in Hearth Tax returns. Only Great Wratting would have had the

⁸ Hodskinson, J, *The County of Suffolk Surveyed, 1783*, Dereham, 2003, 2006.

capacity to accommodate a troop of horse. Clopton recorded ‘15 or 16 supt with me’ and ‘about 40 horse in my pasture’ (1 August 1650).

By 2005 there were only 210 people in Great Wratting. Little Wratting had grown to 160 but could still be imagined as a few houses and a small Saxon church standing on a by-road because many of the extra population lived on the edge of Haverhill. The Blunts Hall estate that Clopton knew well, with its house shown by Hodkinson at the crossroads near Wratting Parva church, had become a meat processing factory, but on the same area of land as in a map of 1603.⁹ Great Wratting now extends west towards Withersfield (Wethersfield to Clopton and Hodkinson), or east along the Street, with a few more houses to the south beside a road parallel to the river and a couple towards the north.

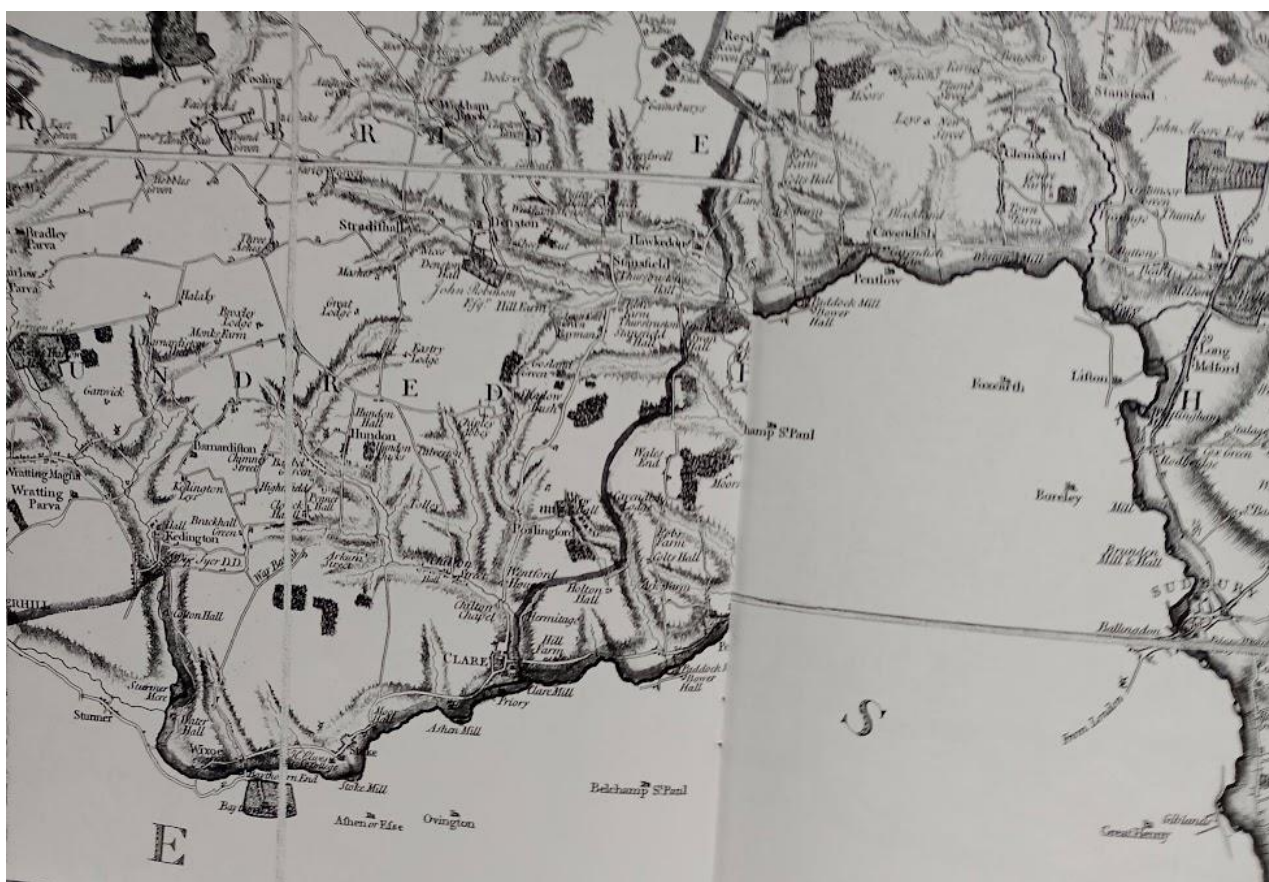


Figure 3 Part of Hodkinson’s Map of Suffolk showing the locations of most references in the Diary (Reproduced with permission of the Suffolk Records Society).

A Great Wratting rental held at Suffolk Record Office, Bury St Edmunds, gives the names of Gyles Lord Alington, John (amended to James) Alington dead, Sir Thomas Soame, Arthur Barnardiston (replacing John Clopton) near the top. Names lower on the list include Edward Tallworth, Samuel Fayerclough, William King, Francis Frost, Edward Keate, John Barker, Gyles Pettit and John Middleditch. All are mentioned in the diary.

⁹ A copy of the estate map is held at SROB.

CLOPTON AT KEDINGTON

Clopton's eldest son, Tichburne (according to his will, though in the diary it is often Tichborne),¹⁰ his daughter Ann (or Nan) and perhaps Mercy and Frances were all living with their parents in 1648. Jane was born and baptised in Kedington. It was to be almost a year between the first surviving diary entry and the family's removal to Wrating. Therefore some note of their contacts at Ketton, as Clopton always spelt it, is apt. His first full entry refers to visiting Robert Webb, later shown as 'of Barnardiston', and the burial of 'old Write the carpenter'. Robert Wright of Barnardiston was left 'all my trowels, a brick axe, a lathing hammer, a level, a square, sieves, lime pins and all my rules' by his kinsman John Strutton of Little Thurlow in 1636.¹¹ A carpenter did more than work with wood, apparently. Clopton brought 'Wright of Barnardiston the macen' to work on his house in Wrating from 15 June 1649. He may have inherited his tools from Robert.

The first Kedington resident named is 'J. Meade' on 9 June 1648: both John and Joseph Meade are in *Able Men*, and Clopton later specifies John. On 27 June he notes Thomas Hickman, later (in September) to be sent to 'my uncle Wiseman,' brought as a prisoner from Colchester to Baythorne. Hickman would have been a trusted servant at the hall, since his message was that neither Sir Nathaniel nor Clopton would pay £20 for Wiseman's release. He was, however, adjudged by Samuel Fairclough and 'Mr Cole' (see below, vii) in October 1648 to have 'dealt unjustly' in a financial matter with the elder Lady Barnardiston; nonetheless he continued in important duties.

Frauncis Farrand (see below) appears in *Able Men*, as does John Alders, who could be the 'Olders' whose sons were in the troop that had captured the earl of Holland on 10 July. Mrs Cole, an occasional visitor to Kedington Hall, may have been related to Samuel Fairclough's mother. She would have been from a prominent local family: the first three names of the Haverhill muster are Thomas Cole esq., Robert and Nicholas Cole (both 'gent.'). Another name there is Thomas Dike, who was at the hall on 12 June 1649 and frequently visited Clopton at Wrating. In November 1650 Clopton met 'Robert Scryvener of Haverill,' named in *Able Men* as Robert Scrivener, gent.

Local places of note that Clopton mentions, both before and after his removal to Wrating, are 'Aversee wood' (now Abbacy)¹² and Jarvis Hill; the Bell, (now Nine Jars) where he dined in Haverhill, continues in business as does the celebrated Angel in Cambridge, where he stayed on several occasions, either to break a journey or to attend Stourbridge Fair. The process of buying a farm was lengthy. After several ineffectual visits around the county he went on 17 July with Sir Thomas Barnardiston to speak about buying one from Doden or Doding (Clopton's two spellings), who was not then disposed to sell. Apart from showing that the crisis of the previous month, following uprisings in Kent and Essex, had now passed, although Sir Thomas would be recalled to his post besieging Colchester, this meeting introduced some hard bargaining with a devious family. Great Wrating parish register shows a third spelling, when John Dodding was married. Clopton calls father and son John, so Dodding is adopted in the transcription, assuming it represents the same family.

¹⁰ ERO D/P 151/1/1; National Archives Prob 11/451

¹¹ Evans, 1993, 48

¹² Ordnance Survey Pathfinder series 1028, 1987

When negotiations resumed, on 17 November, Clopton viewed the farm but 'liked it not.' Ten days later 'old Doden of Wratten Magna' asked £850 but Clopton offered only £750. They agreed on 4 December and arranged to meet at Frank Farrand's in Haverhill to sign a contract. Dodding did not bring his deeds, however. Progress was made, with Clopton buying Dodding's 'cows and carts and hay and lumber' and the mortgage redemption to Webb on behalf of 'old Dodding and his son John.' He hired 'one Sheldrake as day man for 5s the week' on 11 January and on 30 January paid '£65 3s. 0d for stock and household stuff.' He also gave Farrand £2 17s. 0d for work on the conveyance. When the final transaction took place, however, father and son argued strenuously about their respective shares.

CLOPTON'S HOUSE

Clopton held a house-warming on 4 May, and during the afternoon country people came 'about the poore.' He was already involved in parish business and had been made surveyor of the highway. It was inevitable he would also be concerned with plans to extend his house to accommodate a growing family and perhaps for the kind of entertaining he might be expected to offer.

During these first months of occupation the demands of farming, not to mention winter weather, kept Clopton and his neighbours too busy to deal with his building project. From mid-May, after '5 or 6 weekes together' of frost, he 'agreed with a carpenter to take down the house I bouthe of my cosin Barnardiston & sett up 4 roomes for £5 11s. 0d.' There follows a detailed account of the number of carts, his and his neighbours and acquaintances, with the journeys made to dismantle and transport the building. There were also visits to Little Bradley to buy brick. The operation was complete by the beginning of June. It would require more than another three months, through most of the harvest season, and some significant political events elsewhere, for the building to be finished.

On 4 June 'my carpenters came from Clare to set up my house.' Presumably he took the technicalities of setting up for granted, so we have no detail of the work. He does, however, give the numbers of craftsmen and the trades they followed as well as the number of day they worked and how much he paid them. This is invaluable. He also acknowledges Sir Thomas and Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston 'came home with me to advise about my building.' The carpenters were paid 30 shillings for a week's work in which they 'almost framed my house.' This was noted on Saturday 9 June. At the same time farm work was continuing and Clopton visited Ketton Hall and bought meat. He received visits and 'sent my cart for lime to Cheveley with Oynion's alsoe' while his boy failed to sell a gelding at Bardfield fair.

His carpenters resumed work on 14 June and 'Wright of Barnardiston the macen' arrived to underpin the house on 15 June. The next day he negotiated a new deal with the carpenters to 'groundcell' various parts of the house. By 26 June there were '11 or 12 workmen at work' as well as 'carts for brick' the next day. The Cloptons did not attend a thanksgiving at church for the defeat of the Levellers because their 'house lay open in many places where the carpenters had pulled it down to set up the brewhouse.' They 'were discharged [with] the macens & all my workmen with their wages' on Saturday 30 June. The following Tuesday 'my carpenter' and the dowellers

came to work; he 'let the thatcher a bargain for £2 13s.4d.' He started work the next day with 'about 12' men, whether farm workers or builders is not stated. He does, however, mention 'workmen & haymakers' the day following and claims to have had '14 or 15 about a fortnight or 3 weeks.' There was still the copper to hang and more bricks were bought, this time (18 July) from Woolpit. His oven was 'nealed' or tempered 'with cakes ... for the macens & carpenters & dowlers.'

There was still work to be done towards the end of July and a 'young joyner from Haverill came ... to set up my old waynescott for £1 10s. 0d.' He was 'never more busy with the carpenters & macens' whose work seems to have continued through into September. The final tasks seem to have been for 'Write my macen' to brick the brewhouse and 'Cowland the joyner of Haverill [who] color'd my wainscot parlour' on Thursday 20 September.

CLOPTON'S NEIGHBOURS

Although in Little Wrating, the estate of Blunts Hall extends north to Great Wrating and south towards Kedington. Goodman Butcher, as Clopton called him, would have been a tenant farmer, and is probably the George Butcher named in *Able Men*. The estate had been owned by the Turnour family until it became the property of Dudley Fortescue by marriage. His suicide in 1604 left it forfeit to the Crown. Interest in it was shown by Crane of Chilton, Waldegrave of Smallbridge Hall (both of families later known to Clopton) and Sir Nicholas Bacon.¹³

Clopton's mention of walking to Butcher's stile may only have been coincidence, but he went with his wife and Lady Barnardiston to dinner at Blunts Hall and bought (seed) wheat and barley from Butcher for his farm. He also took Butcher with him, to advise perhaps, when he purchased harness in Haverhill. Butcher sold him a 'brown stone horse' and rode with him later to Reach fair in Cambridgeshire. Clopton sold him barley in January 1649/50. He was among those who assisted Clopton with their carts in transporting the wing of Giles Barnardiston's house from Clare to Wrating.

Webb of Wilsey was another Little Wrating farmer Clopton dealt with. There is a William Webb junior in *Able Men*, who may have been related to his namesake in the Great Wrating muster, which also included Thomas and Robert Webb. Clopton met Sir Nathaniel at Webb's on 9 December 1648, where he learnt of the discontent in the army at negotiations with Charles I. Among the transactions regarding his farm was a mortgage redemption payment of £74 to Webb. Frauncis Ferrand, as he appears in the Haverhill section of *Able Men*, was a lawyer, probably the one who had written the will of Robert Fincham of Haverhill in 1636.¹⁴ He was Clopton's cousin, and an invaluable guide through his dealings with Dodding. Farrand finally authenticated the deeds with Mr Fletcher of Bury on New Year's Day, although Clopton was prevented by heavy rain from joining them. The contract was sealed on 11 January, but Clopton did not take possession of the house until March.

¹³ MacCulloch, D. (ed.) *Letters from Redgrave Hall*, Woodbridge, 2007, pp 82-3.

¹⁴ Evans, N. (ed.) *Wills of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, 1636-1638*, 149, Woodbridge, 1993.

Clopton's first hired man was called Sheldrake, William or George in *Able Men*. Towards the end of January he noted Giles Barnardiston had 'agreed with Barker for New hall field for his rent and asked for it £12.' Barker seems to have been a man of consequence in Great Wrating, perhaps the one named Thomas in *Able Men*. The diary refers to him on other occasions. On 4 April Clopton paid the poor rate of 10 shillings to 'Goodman Barker,' which suggests he was the local overseer. He would therefore have been among 'my neighbours' whom Clopton had met when he became surveyor 'for the mending the highways' on Monday 26 March 1649.

The names of other probable neighbours, who appear in *Able Men*, and are noted by Clopton were Living, Pettit, Harvie, Hodgkin, Gilbye, Oynion and Farrer. In some cases he identifies the trades they followed. 'Old Sanctie', who seems to have been a carter, engaged his wife and daughter in helping the Clopton family move into their house. Later that year he brought letters from Clopton's relatives at Bergholt and Higham, and took Kemp's trunk to Braintree. Another was Cate or Keate, at whose house Clopton 'made a rate for the 3 months tax'. In 1650 he is named as Andrew and tenant of Sir Nathaniel's farm at Wrating Hall. In addition he was constable, and had loaned his cart for Clopton's removal of the building from Clare. John Osborne was a farmer, who had Clopton deliver clay for his barn. William Elliot, presumably 'Ellet' who died aged 83 at the Ganwick in February 1650, whose son Ned (Edward in *Able Men*) was married one month later. George Whippam, the blacksmith, coming from an ale house with a tailor, fell into the river at Thurlow and was drowned in 1650/1.

Christopher Burrell and John Owen were rectors of Great Wrating between 1623 and 1662, when for the second time Burrell was ejected. Owen had replaced him in 1638 and remained until Burrell returned in 1642. He would seem to have ministered at Little Wrating, and perhaps at both parishes during the interregnum. Although their given names never appear in Clopton's diary it is certain his many references are to these. He heard both preach at various times and gave the texts they used, as he did with Samuel Fairclough of Kedington. All had frequent social contacts with him, and their wives assisted one another at childbirth. Several times he states that he visited Mr Owen at *Little Wrating*.

THE FARMING YEAR

In February and March 1648/9 bullimong was sown, ploughing done and Clopton had 'household stuff laid up.' A wannel (recently weaned calf) was drowned in the ditch beside the house, which was perhaps why Barker, probably the midwife though there was a parish official of that name, 'ordered a ware hedge in the grindle under my bridge' before Elizabeth (Betty) was born in 1649/50.¹⁵ Work began in the garden, with 'Pettit & another felling an elme' and 'Right of Thurlow' erecting pales round the courtyard. He had previously hired a man called Walter Stimson for 15s. 'until Michaelmas.' Pettit, a general farm hand apparently, set hazel and oak slips for him.

Meanwhile his first harvest was under way: he 'carried hay' on 7 July, in August 'young Living' felled oats 'at 2s. 6d the acre, to fell, bind & comb.' John Coo came to

¹⁵ The date of birth is lost because the page is damaged; similarly it is impossible to know whether the hedge was ordered by Goodwife Barker, the midwife, or made by Thomas Barker the parish elder or James Barker, of Kedington, who by August 1650 was living in Wrating.

help on 18 August: wheat was brought in by the end of that month and, in September, all but half an acre of barley. As ever, ploughing and sowing then got under way, and apples had to be gathered. Wright the mason and William Green of Haverhill, the knacker, came and the kitchen was bricked. More work was done after Christmas, with ditching and 'old Livin[g]' making a manger in February. In March 'I made my garden next the Street' and in April 'old Living hung a gate.' At various times throughout the year there were also visits to local markets, to buy and sell seeds, produce and livestock.

MILITARY ACTIVITIES

The 'mutiny' at Bury St Edmunds and Sir Thomas Barnardiston's arrest of some of the dissidents at Newmarket precede Clopton's account of the Essex uprising. Other events, such as the attempted landing at Deal and the citizens of Yarmouth refusing harbour to ships of both sides are reported at second hand. Here only direct contacts with military personnel are mentioned. Immediately after the surrender of Colchester three troops of horse came to West Suffolk from Yarmouth. Clopton states '30 quartered at Ketton.' Samuel Fairclough accommodated an officer named Harlackandon. The following year, on 29 September, 8 horsemen were billeted at Wratting because of unpaid taxes.

Clopton's last direct contact with soldiers who were not either friends or relatives was on 1 August 1650, when '11 or 12 soldgers dined with me & about 40 horse in my pasture.' These were members of Colonel Rich's regiment: 'the whole troop quartered in o[u]r towne.' Military personnel known to Clopton were Sir Thomas, Giles Barnardiston senior and junior, Captain (Christopher) Sherive of Bradley, Fairclough's son-in-law, and members of the French, Sparrow and Ward families, some of whom he claimed as cousins.

CLOPTON'S FAMILY

The genealogy following gives some details of family relationships. This section is concerned only with references to those Clopton mentioned in his diary. His cousin Thomas Mott of Stoke by Nayland was a member of his wife's family; among others were his uncle Mott of Chelmsford, Adrian Mott's wife, who died in November 1648, and more at Braintree, his wife's sister Mary among them. Records of some are held at ERO, Chelmsford.

On 25 May 1648 his cousin Blos, the bailiff of Eye, was arraigned for 'siding with the rebels' and Clopton spoke on his behalf to Sir Thomas. This may have aided in his release, conditional on resigning his post. Henry Wheatcroft and 'my she cosin Blos' were present. John Coo, of Ballingdon according to the diary, was another cousin, who helped in Clopton's harvests and once brought his niece Betty Clopton from Liston during an outbreak of smallpox. Clopton's brothers Smyth (from Sible Hedingham) and Alby, both married and his cousin Plum of Yeldham (married to a son of Giles Barnardiston) are often mentioned. Smyth lived at Higham, while Alby became master of Boxford school. Mark, perhaps Mott, married Ann Dove the daughter of a physician at Burfold (East Bergholt). Frank Clopton, an uncle, married

a widow named Watson at Woolpit. A relative of Giles Barnardiston by marriage, Robert Walgrave (Waldegrave), was condemned at Bury assizes for shooting his brother-in-law. Further references to these and other people and places are to be found in the index. The places can be found on the maps reproduced above.

Selective genealogical table of the Clopton family

Sir William Clopton=Joan Marrow	
1456-1530	
John=Elizabeth Roydon	William=Elizabeth Saye of Lyston
1. Margaret Jermyn=William=	2. Mary Peryent William* Francis
1511-62	
6 children	Thomas=Mary Waldegrave d. 1597
William*=Elizabeth Everard	
William•=Ann Barnardiston Roger Thomas John	
William=Ann Wiseman d. 1623	
Thomas=Elizabeth Sparrow	Francis Ann Mary William John=Frances Mott
13 children	Tichburn Mercy Jane Ann Frances Eliz th William d.1713 d.1728/9 1648-79 d.1712 1649/50-1732

Selective genealogical table of the Barnardiston family

Sir Thomas Barnardiston=Elizabeth Newport	
d. 1503 d. 1526	
Sir Thomas=Anne Lucas	George John Edmund Margaret Elizabeth
d. 1542 d. 1569	
Sir Thomas=Mary Walsingham Leonard William John Agnes + 4 others	
1509-1551	
1. Elizabeth Hanchet=Sir Thomas=2. Anne Bygrave Ann=William Clopton	
1542-1619 of	
Liston•	
Sir Thomas=Mary Knightley	Giles=Philippa Waldegrave Anne=Sir Wm
d. 1610	
Clopton ¹	
Sir Nathaniel=Jane Soame	Arthur Thomas Elizabeth
1588-1653	Giles Elizabeth=Plumb
Sir Thomas=Anne Armine	Nathaniel=Elizabeth 1625-80
1615-1669 d.1671	

* Continuation of the Liston line

• Clopton-Barnardiston marriage

¹ Kentwell; their daughter Anne married Sir Symonds D'Ewes, whose death is recorded in the diary.

EPILOGUE

Like many upwardly mobile families Frances, John and their children had removed from their first purchase within a few years. How long they remained in Wrating is not known. and a diary for 4 July 1650 shows that he joined with his brother, Thomas, in a negotiation for the purchase of the manor of Foxearth, with 'Mr Robert Bacon and one Eldred' but there was no outcome. In 1679 their daughter Jane was buried in the churchyard at Little Waltham, Essex so they had moved there or to Little Leighs, nearby, before then. Frances died in 1681.¹ John's will² identifies him as 'of Little Leighs in the County of Essex, Gent' with a request for 'my body to be buried in Little Waltham Churchyard by my wife and my daughter Jane.' It was signed on 6 October 1692, two years before his death. He was survived by six of his children. The parish records confirm that he was buried at Little Waltham³ but a visit to the churchyard was not successful in locating his grave. It is possible of course that he did not wish for a monument.



SRS

The Diary of John Clopton 1648-1651

- May 3 [*Incomplete entry*] to Avesy¹⁶ Woods to see the [?]colt. My young Lady¹⁷ was taken extreame ill of the cholick. Doctor Ede was sent for but Bucknam came.
- Jovis
May 4 The the [*sic*] Essex petition went to the parliament. A fayre but cold season: Doctor Bucknam came to see my Lady. Mr Owen, Mr Kemp & I visited Robert Webb of B[*arnardiston*]. Old Write the carpenter was buried that day. Mr Pooly preached. Cold for this season.
- Veneris
May 5 A fayre day. We walked out with Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas to see his timber feld for repaying of Wratten Hall which was part burnt by the fire that burnt the parsonage 5 weekes before (cold for this season.)
- Saturnii
May 6 Fayre day. Cousin Giles Barnardiston came & dined with us. His wife was yet at London. Some difference now betwixt him & his eldest Son. My wife & [I] towards night walked to Mr Owen's. Cold for this season.
- Sabathi
May 7 A misling day. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text: out of Matthew: the wise builder builds his house on a rocke the winds come & the rayne &c. After evening sermon came Robert French & Mr Westrope. Much talk about the newes & sodaine turne of things (cold for this season).
- Lunae
May 8 Sir Nathaniel rode for London. Sir Thomas & I rode with him to my cosin Plum's where he left us. We met there Giles Barnardiston senior, dined there & rode to Clare to speake with Thomas Barnardiston about the difference betweene his father & him about settling an estate on him upon marriage. My cosin Giles Barnardiston questioned his leaving his studies. We came home about 8 at night. This day it rayned in the morning 2 or 3 houres: cold for the season.
- Martis
May 9 A fayre but cold day for this season. I stayed at home. In the afternoon I walk [*sic*] to see my mare that went in Barn[*ard*]iston church yard.
- 1648
- Mercurii
May 10 A very fayre day: Mr Borodell of Bumpstead preacht old Mr Blackebies¹⁸ funeral sermon, his text: 'They that honor me I will honor & they that despise me shall be despised.'
- Jovis Hundon fayre day: fayre & warm. I walkt with Mr Owen & his wife to

¹⁶ 'Havesey' in 1840 and Abbacy (OS Pathfinder) is between Great Wrating and Withersfield.

¹⁷ 'Young' is Clopton's term for Sir Thomas's wife as opposed to Sir Nathaniel's ('my old lady').

¹⁸ Probably Richard Blackerby (1574-1648); Samuel Fairclough's mentor and father-in-law.

- May 11 the fayre, heard Mr Boreman preach. Dined my cosin Ward's, where dined Captain Francis French, Captain Robert Sparrow, Mr Pindar &c. Sir Thomas goeing to Bury this morning cald at my cosin Ward's. I was on foot & came home with him about eight of clock at night. Henry Crosman was come thither. An [*sic*] Wallis went away from me this day.
- Veneris A fayre warme day: Sir Thomas, Mr Kempe & I walkt to see Deeks his
May 12 farme of Stoke¹⁹ to buy it. We met Captain French at Robert French's
20
1648 house in the morning. He rode home to Romford that night. I sent Arthur²¹ his mare & foale this day by Casboat that he & I swapt for.
- Saturnii A fayre & very hot day, much thunder in the afternoone. Sir Thomas
May 13 was raysd by a letter from Mr Chaplyn of Bury certifying that the mutiny waxt greater begun on Thursday night before. Sir Thomas rode to Thurlow, ordered his company to meet him at Chedbur[gh] Grene the next morning. Mr Clarke came to Mr Fayrecloth in the morning & told him the newes, that Colonel Blague was with them & they had got the magazeene. Messengers were sent to give notice about the country &c. Sir Thomas came from Thurlow after dinner. In some places there fell such a showre of raine in an houre as had not bin knowne.
- Sabathi A fayre day: Sir Thomas with 4 men, Captain Sherive²² & his men set
May 14^{mo} forth for Chedburgh Grene where they appointed to meet. Mr Fayrecloth preacht: his text was concerning him that built on the sand & him that built on the rocke. After evening prayer Mr Fayrecloth told us he had received letters that the towne was like to be delivered to them & that Col Blague was gone, there being 7 or 8 troopers come & begirt the towne. Cornet Tomson the night before came about 12 of clock & told they had skirmishes with them & kild 3 or 4 & taken some prisoners.
1648
- Lunae A very fayre & hot day: Mr Kempe & I rode to Bury, came in about 12
May 15 at noone with Sir Thomas, M[ajor] Desborow & their soldjers, to whom the towne on composition was yielded. The committee sate that after-noone & despatcht a messenger with the newes to the parliament. I boute me a short coat & put it out to making. This night I supt with Sir Thomas.
- Martis It rayned much in the afternoone. Arthur & I left Bury & rode to
May 16 Liston.
- Mercurii A fayre day: I stayd at Liston, visited Mr Firmyn²³ & Mr Lumley,

¹⁹ Stoke by Clare, spelt 'Stoake' in the diary, as is Stoke by Nayland below.

²⁰ Clopton writes possessive forms like plurals, including 'wives' for 'wife's'.

²¹ Perhaps Arthur Barnardiston, Sir Nathaniel's brother, of Castle Hedingham: Clopton wrote 'Arth:'.

²² Christopher Sherive of Great Bradley, sometimes called 'Sheriffe' by Clopton, was Fairclough's son-in-law, who later became a preacher in Somerset.

²³ Rector of Liston, who had baptised Clopton and his brothers and buried their parents.

- May 17 where we playd at shovegroat.
- Jovis A fayre day: after dinner I rode to my cosin Mott's of Stoke²⁴, lay
May 18 there all night. One Mr Warren, parson of Layham lay there.
- Veneris Mr Warren & I rode to Horsely²⁵ to see a farme of £16 per annum
May 19 of Mr Hull's to be sold but did not agree. My cosins Mott & Ward rode with me to Mr Kerridge the high sheriff about hiring a house of him but likt it not. We rode then to Mr Warren's, from there I came to Liston that night late. Sir Thomas came not from Bury till this night to Ketton. A fayre day.
- Saturnii Dick Sparrow broute me home a white dublet & [?]hose²⁶ to them. I
put them on & came to Ketton [*that*] night. A fayre day. My mare fell lame with me coming to Ketton.
May 20
- Sabathi A fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his subject the sandy builder & he
May 21 that built on the rock: Whitsun.
- Lunae A very fayre day: Mr Kemp [& I] walkt to Mr Owen's & they came up
May 22 to the hall to dinner. He & I & Mr Kempe playd at boules in the afternoone.
- Martis A very fayre day. Mr Kempe & I in the afternoone walkt to Mr
May 23 Owen's, playd at scayles²⁷ &c. This day Sir Thomas boue 2 coach horses for Mr Lister & one for himselfe at Newmarket fayre.
- Mercuris A fayre day: James Riseby carried up Mr Lister's horses to London.
May 24 Mr Fayrecloth preached his lecture. Mr Pindar dined at Ketton. This weeke began great risings in Kent, surprising Rochester: reported they were 1000 strong: the reason for the abuse they conceaved was offred to Surry petitioners.
- Jovis I rode with Sir Thomas to the comittee at Bury on his horse, my bey
May 25 [*sic*] mare being very lame. My cosin Blos the bayliff of Eye was broute for siding with the mutiniers at Eye. I spake for him to Sir Thomas. After much adoe got him releast on baile, & that he shud
1648 resigne his office. Henry Wheatcroft²⁸ was there & my she cosin Blos. I lay at Bury this night. It rayned 2 houres towards night.
- Veneris A fayre day but some shoures: Sir Thomas & I came home. The bayliff
May 26 was not quite dismist till the morning. Yesterday my mayd Tabitha Cataway came to my wife.

²⁴ Stoke by Nayland: see also June 19 (p 8 below).

²⁵ Possibly Horsley Cross near Manningtree or Great or Little Horkesley near Colchester.

²⁶ Or possibly 'shose' [*sic*]: though the pen strokes are clear, this word is obscure.

²⁷ Probably skittles: cf 'skayles' (*OED*).

²⁸ Clopton's cousin, son of his aunt Mary Clopton and George Wheatcroft of Eye (*Visitations*, 1612)

- Saturnii
May 27 A fayre but close day: Henry Thrift & his wife servants to Sir William Armyn came to see my Lady, & Mr Slough the imbroiderer, as also a trooper from Bury about busines of the army. This day came James Riseby from London.
- Sabathi
May 28 A fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text about the sandy builder & him that built on a rocke. My nephews William, Martyn & Thomas Clopton were at Ketton church, come from their grandfather Sparrow's at Birdbrooke.
- Lunae
May 29 A fayre day: Sir Thomas, my Lady & Mr Kempe were ready to coach & horse to Milton,²⁹ but at last being perswaded it was to[o] late to get there that night, they stayd. Mr Thrift & his wife went away. My wife & I dined with Mr Martyn Sparrow of Birdbrooke. Sir Thomas lent us a horse. Captain Laurence of Clare supt here this night.
- Martis
May 30 It raynd much in the morning, soe that Sir Thomas's coachman being not well & the rayne falling stayd their journey, but Sir Thomas & I went in the coach f~~or~~ to Sir William Soame & dined. After dinner came letters from London from the comittee at Darby House for a meeting to set the kingdom in a posture of defence as alsoe newes of the great mutiny in Kent & hope to apease it & that the mock prince that said he was Prince Charles was broute from Sandwich to London. It raynd much this afternoone.
- Mercurii
May 31 Fast day: a fayre sunshine windy morning. There preacht at Ketton Mr [blank] his text concerning being dead in sins & trespasses out of the Ephesians. My cosin Ward & his wife were at church.
- Jovis
June 1
1648 A very fayre morning: Sir Thomas rode to Bury to the committee, they having before apoynted during the mutinies & new distractions to sit every weeke. My Lady & wife & cosin Peg Barnardiston rode in there & met Sir Thomas & Captain Ward. Mr Kempe & I walkt downe to Mr Owen's & playd at scayles. Sir Thomas sent 3 of his men this night to Newmarket to help surprise 7 or 8 of the malignants that were in Bury, who surrendred. It rayned all night. My cosin Giles Barnardiston³⁰ came about 9 this night from Clare from his muster of his men.
- Veneris
June 2
1648 It raynd in the morning but a fayre day after: Sir Thomas's men returnd from Newmarket about 3 in the afternoone, broute word they tooke one Captain Paris & Captain Johnson. Paris they sent to the headquarters, Johnson to Bury. There was this day a horserace at Newmarket betweene my Lord of Suffolk & Sir George Carlton. Willy the farrier of Stamborne drest my browne mare's foot that was gravell'd.

²⁹ Milton Ernest, Bedfordshire, home of Sir Thomas's brother-in-law and sister, Sir John and Lady Rolt.

³⁰ Presumably Major Barnardiston (see June 3 below); his son Giles was also serving, as a captain.

- Saturnii
June 3 A lething day: Cosin Giles Barnardiston went away in the morning by 5: first made up his accounts with Sir Thomas about his stewardship for the counties³¹ mony for the releife of married soldiers (he succeeding Sir Thomas & Mr Brand him). This afternoone we had newes that the day before was a meeting at Chelmsford where the royall³² party imprisond the honest, & that the county was risen by way of posture of defence on word that Kent was 14000 strong & had got Rochester &c.
- Sabathi
June 4 It rayned from 3 in the morning to 3 in the afternoone. Captain Robert Sparrow & Ensigne Proctor were at or³³ church & dined with Sir Thomas with Robert French & his wife. Mr Fayrecloth preacht about him that built on the rocke & him that built on the sand.
1648
- Lunae
June 5 A very fayre day \in the morning/: Sir Thomas sent his his [*sic*] clarke Walford to the sessions of Bury but went not himself. In the afternoone it thundred & rayned for halfe an houre an exceeding great shoure. This night we received newes from Chelmsford that the county of Essex put up a petition to the comittee for to second their former petition & kept the comittee in towne till they had an answer from the parliament.
1648
- Martis
June 6 A fayre morning: Sir Thomas rode to Bury upon busines of many prisoners relating to the late mutiny, to advise what was to be done with them. He mustered his men this day at Cowlinge³⁴ by his Captain Lieutenant Samuel Ward. We had news towards night that ~~Chelmsford~~ ~~was~~ Essex was in all condition that many were risen, had drawn up Bow bridge & Goring to be amongst them & 500 horse with them & that many from divers townes came to them, that the parliament answer did not \please them/.³⁵ Towards night when Mr Kemp & I came from James Riseby's & Mr Webb's where we had bin we heard the busines was worse. Mr Mead of Finchfeild³⁶ came to Mr Fayrecloth's & told it. We walkt downe to Mr Fayrecloth after supper & sent to Sir William Soame's, having heard that Goring was this night to be at Walden. Sir William sent us more comfortable newes of the defeat at Maydstone by Sir Thomas Fairfax³⁷ to the Kentish men.
1648
- Mercurii
June 7 A fayre day: I walkt to Mr Fayrecloth after dinner for newes. His son Samuel was come home & broute newes from Cambridge that the sophisters felt one day before about malignant speches made in the schoole. My wife, I, Mr Kempe & Cosin Peg Barnardiston walkt to Mr

³¹ 'County's' see above, p 2 footnote 3.

³² 'Royall' seems to fit Clopton's style but the manuscript may read 'Royale' or 'Royali' (a possible abbreviation for 'Royalist'). The capitalisation is his.

³³ This is Clopton's usual spelling of 'our'.

³⁴ Clopton uses 'Coling' here and 'Cowling' later; it is spelt Coolinge in Hodskinson (1783).

³⁵ Main text fills available space: 'please them' is entered in the margin; 'Towards night' on next page.

³⁶ Finchingfield: Clopton almost invariably breaks the 'i before e' rule.

³⁷ Clopton's variable spelling, Farfax here, elsewhere Fayrfax, and Crumwell for Crowell is amended.

Owen's, who was gone to Walden & late at night sent us newes the Essex men had an ordinance of indemnity sent them downe.

- Jovis
June 8 A fayre day: newes that Goring was departed Chelmsford, that the trayne bands had forsaken him, that he had carried away the comittee men with him. Sir Thomas came home this night, brought newes that he had taken Sir John Peyton at Bury & sent him up to London. Sir John Peyton was a cheife man in the Kentish rebellion. Mr Kemp & I this afternoone walkt to Stoke³⁸ to see to buy a nag, came home by [*illeg.*] Wixoe, but bouthe none.
- Veneris
June 9 A fayre day: in the morning Captain Robert Sparrow broute an alarm in a letter from B. Gurdon that Goring was returnd from Bow & had plundred Burntwood³⁹ & was come to Chelmsford. Mr Newton broute word they had plundred Thaxted the night before. About 11 of clock Mr Woods, Thomas Hubert & Dick King of Milford⁴⁰ came to Ketton Hall. Scouts were sent out to Hedingham ward to heare the newes; Mr Wafford [*sic*] to Hedingham. Sir Thomas rode to Mr Gurdon accompanied with 2 men, Captain Sheriffe, Robert French, Mr Newton of Sampford. Mr Woods & his company rode to Milford. Mr Walford scouted to Bardfeild, towards night broute newes the enemy's party had plundred Sir M. Lumley, Mr Owen & Mr Marshall of Finchfeild. A watch o[f] 12 was sett at Ketton, & about 13 or 14 to guard the hall. Mr Fayrecloth & Mrs Sherive came up & lay there. We all sate up but Mrs Sherive & Cosin Peg only lay downe on or beds. My Lady sent out J. Meade about 1 in the morning, who returned not till 10 next day in soe much she thoute her horse was lost. Mr Golden of Newhouse⁴¹ came from Mr Waren's of Thurlow this night foxt,⁴² whose horse threw him. He was broute in to Ketton Hall & lay there: at first sight was feared as a spy. I sent my children to Casbott's, my Lady hers to old Hunt's of Barnardiston.
- Saturnii
June 10 A fayre day: having passed the night with little rest, my Lady, wife, Cosin Peg Barnardiston, I & Mr Kemp & Mr Walford rode towards Liston Hall for security, but considering further stayd at Goodwife Smyth's at Hundon. Mr Walford had Mr Golding's nagg that was found in a feild in the morning, on which he was sent a scouting, who rode to Walden & came againe in 4 or 5 houres, broute newes that Smyth of Radwinter had taken Captain Perry's company where he was with them but thoute that went away & that there were about 40 horse there. Mr Fayrecloth came to us & about 5 of clock we resolvd & returnd to Ketton. Presently we had letters from Sir Thomas then at Sudbury by Tricker, of there⁴³ intelligence that Goring & Lucas had
- 1648

³⁸ Stoke by Clare

³⁹ Brentwood

⁴⁰ Melford

⁴¹ Probably near Poslingford

⁴² Intoxicated (*OED*): probably he was only dazed by his fall.

⁴³ 'Their'

come to Rayne Comon with some forces, that Whalley⁴⁴ was within a mile of Chelmsford, that Sir Thomas Honywood & his company in Coxall⁴⁵ were 160 horse & 1000 foot. Captain Ward with Sir Thomas's company & Captain Robert Sparrow with his auxiliary horse lay at Bathan⁴⁶ Bridge. We all went to bed this night & slept, only Tricker scouted out to Haverill side.

Sabathi Mr Fayrecloth preacht this morning about the foundation of a Christian⁴⁷ on a rock, his old text. After dinner [*we*] heard Brayntre⁴⁸ June 11 was posed by the enemy, & upon that Sir Thomas wrote to Mr Fayrecloth to stir up the people & other townes to [*?*]righte for it was thought the enemy must fight or flee & his his [*sic*] flight by places might plunder. We sent to know at Bathan whether B⁴⁹ were taken but understood noe such matter by Mr Walford that went. About 4 at night Mr Fayrecloth's man came from Linton & broute newes that was plundered by the Cabbs [*sic*]. About 60 of Ketton went armed [*to*] Bathan Bridge this afternoone. We had noe sermon. Mr Fayrecloth rode towards night to Bathan, & broute newes all Goring's forces were in Brayntre & Bocken.⁵⁰ Some [*of*] Captain Sparrow's men fired on them on Bocken Bridge. Mr Fayrecloth thinking it not secure to stay at home, my Lady, wife, Cosin Peg Barnardiston, I & Mr Kempe rode to old Fincham's of Liston Hall betweene 9 & 10 this night. My Lady, riding behind Mr Kemp on his mare had a fall but got noe hurt. We were courteously entertained of the man & his wife. The 3 women lay this night together & Mr Kempe & my selfe. Some shoures this day.

Lunae Tricker, Sir Thomas his man came from Sudbury [*to*] my Lady with June 12 newes that the enemy were for certayne at Brayntre, that some army troopes were come in to Sir Thomas Honywood at Cogshall. Mr Kempe & I [*after*] dinner rode to Ketton, found [*none*] there to heare newes; from thence we came to Bathan. Some little before we got thither we mett Mr Fayrecloth, who told us scouts came there in with newes that the enemy was gone to Colchester, had plundered Halsted.

About 9 or 10 this night we had letters from Sir Thomas agayne &c. It rayned often this day & most part of the this [*sic*] night. About 2 of clock this day it thundred & hayled.

⁴⁴ Colonel Edward Whalley: Clopton's spelling was Whaly.

⁴⁵ Coggeshall

⁴⁶ Bathorn or Bathorne, on the Essex-Suffolk border, a crucial crossing point.

⁴⁷ Clopton wrote 'Xian'.

⁴⁸ Braintree

⁴⁹ Only the initial appears in the diary: it may represent Braintree; nowhere else seems likely.

⁵⁰ Bocking



Figure 4 Samuel Fairclough, a portrait in the collection of Mansfield College, Oxford. (Reproduced with kind permission of Mansfield College).

- Martis
June 13
1648 This morning John Hawksworth, my Lady's man, came with a letter from Captain Sparrowe at Bathen, that Whalley with his horse were got Colchester before the enemy, & that General Fairfax was come into Coxall last night. We came this morning from Fincham's to Ketton & received newes from Sir Thomas that the enemy were in & about
- 1648 Colchester. It rayned often this day. About 9 or 10 at night we heard that James Renalds had taken his brother's house at Couples⁵¹ & was there with 300 men. We sent Goodman Frost to Haverill. He broute word he was there with his foote company & 30 horse. Betweene 11 & 12 at night we had letters from Sir Thomas that the enemy was in Colchester, that they at Sudbury were securing the bridges, Cataway⁵² & every land bridge, & hoped to get the enemy in a pound.
- Mercurii
June 14
1648 Mr Owen came in the morning, which was fayre & windy. When we had dined came newes that General Fairfax had fought with a party of the enemy out of Colchester & had taken 500 & that Captain Laurence, Mr Cutts his son in law was either dead or mortally wounded. Mr Kemp & James Riseby rode to Couples ward to heare newes. As soone as they were gone came in a man from Haverill & told us they were many foot men in [?]company & plundred & that looked to be 1000 ere night & to be in Haverill. My Lady, wife, Cosin Peg, Mr Kempe & I

⁵¹ Coupals is on the edge of Haverhill, between the road to Sturmer and Calford Green, Kedington.

⁵² Cattawade

rode to Liston, got thither about 9 at night. Captain Laurence was slaine the day before.

- Jovis
June 15 A fayre day: brother Clopton, Mr Kemp & I rode to Buers,⁵³ to Sir Thomas Barnardiston, where most of his regiment lay, & a troope of the army. There was broute in one Sir Barnaby Scudamore, Mr Sanders & Colonel Samuel Thornton, & one Mr Stuard, all sent from there to Lexden to the headquarters of the generall. ⁵⁴ Sir Thomas came home with us this night to Liston.
- Veneris
June 16 Rayned somtymes: Mr Kempe rode to Ketton, broute a grey nag I had bouthe of Sir Thomas, which he bouthe of a trooper, but I let Sir Thomas have him againe. Sir Thomas rode this morning to headquarters. Mr Wood of Milford, the parson, & his wife dined here this day.
- Saturnii
June 17 Fayre but raynd towards night. Brother Clopton rode to the headquarters. Sir Thomas came home with him. Mr Kemp & I rode to Milford &c.
- Sabathi
June 18 Fayre day: Mr Woods of Milford preacht, & Mr Kempe preacht for him at Milford. Sir Thomas was sent for by General Fairfax. I rode with him to Nayland after sermon. We lay at Mrs Goodwin's, Colonel Gurdon's quarters. The collonells & other officers in towne were Sir Thomas Gurdon, Colonel Scroope, Colonel Fothergill, Major Westrope, Captain Moody &c.
- Lunae
June 19 A very wet day: I left Sir Thomas & dined at Stoke⁵⁵ with my cosin Mott. Mett there with my brother Smyth, came home to Liston that night. The towne of Colchester yet heild out.
- Martis
June 20 A fayre day: Mr Firmyn dined with us at the hall. My Lady Barnardiston was sent for to Sir Thomas, being ill at Buers. Mr Kemp carried her. She broute home Sir Thomas to Liston that night very ill, but was well ere the morning. My cosin Coo came this night. He & I lay at Mr Lumly's. This day Cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston the merchant was contracted to Mrs ~~Browne~~-Bacon.
- Mercurii
June 21 A very wet day: I playd at slide groat at Mr Lumly's in the morning. After dinner at Liston Sir Thomas, my Lady &c all came safe to Ketton. I carried my wife on the little grey nag I had bouthe formerly of Sir Thomas & let him have him againe. Mr Fayrecloth came to see Sir Thomas that night & supt there.

⁵³ Bures

⁵⁴ Scudamore is said to have defended Hereford (Gardiner), so was perhaps related to John, Baron Dromore, who had surrendered there and was confined from 1643-7 (*ODNB*).

⁵⁵ Spelt 'Stoake,' this is Stoke by Nayland, not Stoke by Clare, as the entry for June 18 indicates.

- Jovis
June 22 A misling⁵⁶ day: Sir Thomas & Mr Fayrecloth rode to Chelmsford this afternoone towards London. The occasion was my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston's match with Mrs Bacon, to whom he was this weeke either to be contracted or married. Mr Owen dined here this day. Towards night I woke up my lame mare & shod her.
- Veneris
June 23^{mo} A very fayre morning but rayned much towards night. It had now bin an extreame wett season for 6 or 8 weekes together, almost every weeke a flood. Sir Thomas being gone to London many letters came for his returne to his soldjers from Captain Ward & Major Barnardiston. Mr Kemp & Mr Owen walkt this afternoone to baptize a child. I spent most of this day in my study. Mr Kempe & Mr Owen came home very wett.
- Saturnii
June 24 A very pleasant midsummer morning but rayned a showre before noone. The afternoone was fayre. I rode to Mr Owen's & stayd with him an howre, came home & read in Sir Walter Rawleigh an howre. This day my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston married Mrs Bacon.
- Sabathi
June 25 It raynd in the forenoone. Mr Burrell of Little Wratten preached here, Mr Fayrecloth being at London, his text 56 Psalm 5, 6. In the afternoone preached Nathaniel Fayrecloth, Mr Fayrecloth's 2nd son his text.
- 1648
Lunae
June 26 A close day, misling in the afternoone: I redd much Sir Walter Rawleigh's History of the World. My Lady Barnardiston sent her charriot up to London for Sir Nathaniel & his Lady, Sir Thomas being there & much expected att the leaguer nere Colchester. Sarah Andrewes, my Lady's cooke maide made her beleve she would this day goe to London & soe away. When all was ready she stayd. Mr Westley, new minister of Stanaway⁵⁷ nere Colchester, being with his family at Ketton parsonage had a child died this night.
- Martis
June 27
1648 A fair pleasant morning but showry about noone, & rayned much for an houre. Mr Burrell preacht this afternoone at Mr Westlies child's buriall, his text 'I shall goe to that but that shall not come to me.' Sir Nathaniel & Lady beyond expectation came to Ketton this night with Sir Thomas whilst \we/ were at church. The reason why they came downe soe soone was because my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston married a weeke sooner than he intended, that his father & brother might be at his wedding, who could not stay longer being sent for downe into the county, Sir Thomas to his command at the leaguer. Thomas Hickman mett his master from Lincolnshire this night.
- Mercurii
June 28 A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas & 4 men with them this morning rode to the leaguer nere Colchester. Nathaniel Fayrecloth

⁵⁶ This word seems to mean 'mizzling' or 'drizzling' (*OED*)

⁵⁷ Stanway Green

- 1648 preached, his text: ‘Nevertheless thy will be done.’ He made a very exelent sermon.
- Jovis
June 29 A very rayny morning and at tymes all day: Mr Owen came in the
1648 afternoone. Mr Kempe & I went downe to his house with him & soe to
 Goodman Hasted’s to looke on a horse. I rode on my mare that was
 newly recovered of her lameness. Colchester still heild out. The
 besiegers drew close to it.
- Veneris
June 30 A fayre day, but about 9 at night it raynd. My old Lady & young Lady
 visited Mr Westly and his wife at the parsonage. I wayted on them. It
 was to comfort him after the death of his child. Sir Nathaniel rode from
 the leaguer to his daughter Brooke in high Suffolk.
- Saturnii
July 1 Rayned in the morning and at tymes all day. Cosin Arthur
 Barnardiston’s man was here at Ketton, came yesternight from the
 leaguer, broute newes the lord Capel’s son was taken. They in
 Colchester were quiet. My sister Smyth, child & mayd now bin at Sible
 Hedingham a month, ever since Goring came into Essex.
- Sabathi
July 2 It rayned in the morning from 2 or 3 till 11 soe that it was a great flood,
1648 to the spoyling of most low medowes. Such a tyme of yeare as it is
 now & had bin for 9 or 10 weekes was scarce knowen. Old Mr
 Fayrecloth being not come from London home but at the leaguer, his
 son Nathaniel preacht his text out of the Canticles: ‘Who is she that
 lookes out fayre as the moone, cleare as the sun, terrible as an army
 with banners.’ A fayre windy afternoone.
- Lunae 3^{tro}
July 3 A morning much like rayne but proved a faire day. Mr Kemp & I
 walkt to Mr Owen’s in the afternoone, playd at bowles. Tricker came
 [at] night from the Suffolk forces before Colchester, broute newes that
 Friday before a party in the towne issued out & were beaten in by
 Suffolk forces. There was some of them hurt. Sir Thomas was then at
 Wormingford sick of the winde cholicke. Mr Fayrecloth came from
 Chelmsford this night. This day the parliament men of Suffolk met [in]
 comittee at Hadly.⁵⁸
- Martis
July 4 My wife & I had apoynted to goe to Brayntre, but Mr Kemp’s mare
 lent to the bayly & he not come we stayd another day for Mr Kemp.
 One Fitch’s wife in Ketton having bin in labour 2 days & nights was
 this morning broute to bed of 2 boyes, one dead. Tricker went again
 this day to his master. Very rayne like but heild up all day.
- Mercurii
July 5 Mr Kemp’s mare being come home, he & Mr Owen, my wife & I rode
 to Brayntre, stayd an houre at my brother Alby’s. My wife lay at my
 uncle Mott’s, we at the Cock. This morning a party in Colchester
 issued out on Suffolk side: it was reported that Suffolk lost 400 men,

⁵⁸ Hadleigh

- 1648 but lost none but tooke 80 prisoners, one of them Sir Robert Weston's eldest son. Sir Nathaniel came home this night.
- Jovis It raynd: Mr Jeffray⁵⁹ came to see me in the morning at 12 of clock.
July 6 We rode to Chelmsford. Mr Owen, after a mile riding, because it raynd came back to Brayntre. We broute my brother Marke with us to Brayntre this night. My brother Mott⁶⁰ had bin in Bedfordshire this 6 weekes. We supt at the Cocke & a Warwickshire gentleman with us, a stranger in the inn.
- Veneris A fayre day: after visiting Mr Draper⁶¹ we came away about 3, stayd at
July 7 Hedingham halfe an houre & came home by 8 of clocke. Sir Thomas was come from the leaguer that night.
- Saturnii A very fayre day: in the afternoone Sir Nathaniel & I walkt on foot to
July 8 Sir William Soame's; read the newes from London. We came home by 6 or 7 at night.
- Sabathi Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text about the builder on the sand & on the
July 9 rock. Doctor Ede dined with us, who came to see Mr Westly his eldest son, sick of a feaver. About noone one Goodwife Fitch died, who had 4 or 5 dayes before bin broute to bed of twins at Ketton. It rayned much this day. We had newes this day that Colonel Lambert had given a defeat to Langdale's forces in the north, & that they that had taken Lincolne had their quarters beaten up, as alsoe that some lords (as the duke of Buckingham, Lord Andrew, lord of Holland & Lord Camden were raying forces for the king about Kingstone. Colchester yet heild out, being well supplied of victuals.
- Lunae It rayned in the morning. Sir Nathaniel rode to a meeting of the
July 10 comittee at Bury & the sessions. Sir Thomas was in a course of phisicke. I intended this morning for Liston but my mare was lame againe. I put her downe to Haylock's medowe. It was a fayre day. Mr Burrell preacht here a funeral sermon for Goodwife Fitch that died after she was delivered of 2 children. His text was about Phineas's wife dying in bed after she heard that her husband & Eli were dead & the arke of God taken. We heard a rumor this day of great commotions in the city of London.
- Martis A very fayre day: Mr Westlies eldest son John, a new master of arts,
July 11^{mo} died at Mr Fayrecloth's. Sir Nathaniel came home from Bury sessions.
1648 Sir Thomas & I in the afternoone walkt to Mr Owen's & to Great Wratten about veiwing Dodding's farme then to be sold. This night we had newes of the duke of Buckingham, lord of Holland & other lords & gentlemen at St Edes⁶² defeated by Captain Robert Sparrow & some

⁵⁹ The name could equally be 'Seffray' but Jeffray/Jeffrey seems more common.

⁶⁰ Most likely this was Mark Mott, the two references here being to the same person.

⁶¹ An apothecary, from whom Clopton bought medicines for himself and his family.

⁶² This seems to be what Clopton wrote, but the skirmish was at St Neots (Gardiner).

of Colonel Scroope's regiment. The soldjers had the richest prize that ever they mett withall.

- Mercurii
July 12
1648
An extreame hot day: Mr Allot & wife of Thirlow Major dined here. After dinner, Mr Woods parson of Milford, cald here with 7 or 8 of his neighbours in his jorney to Lenton his old living in Lincolnshire. They rode to Cambridge that night. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his lecture, his text about the sandy builder & him that built on the rock. More certayne intelligence came of the lords' defeat by 2 troopers that were in the fight, viz. Olders his sons of Haverill.
- Jovis
July 13
An extreame hott day: I rose betweene 5 & six, walkt with Sir Nathaniel & Lady in the morning. Mr Cooke & his son Woods dined here. Sir Nathaniel gave a presentation of Barnardiston. Mr Westly's eldest son John was buried this day. Nathaniel Fayrecloth preacht, his text: 'For to me to live is [*Christ*] & to die is gayne.'⁶³
- Veneris
July 14
Sir Thomas cald me by 5 in the morning to walk. I rose, walkt with Sir Thomas to Mr Fayrecloth's. Mr Westly was then going to his living. Sir Thomas went to se a horse of his son's to sell. This day my Lord of Holland & divers prisoners came through Haverill with Captain Robert Sparrow, who carried them to the leaguer at Colchester. Sir Thomas rode downe & saw them. [A] very fayre hot day: Sir Thomas in the afternoone rode to Stragewell⁶⁴ to buy sheepe.
- Saturnii
July 15^{mo}
1648
A lowring morning: Sir Thomas & Sir Nathaniel rode to Thurlow about justice busines, viz. providing for the poor, corne beinge very deare & by reason Colchester was beleaguered & trade of clothing dead, worke scarce. Wheat was at 9s, misline⁶⁵ at 6, barly at 4s the bushell.
Sir Thomas this morning turnd away his falconer Tricker for staying drinking all the day before at Haverill. Mr Kempe & I walkt to Mr Owen in the afternoone, playd at scayles. We had newes this day that Suffolk forces had taken the Hive⁶⁶ at Colchester with divers prisoners. It heild up all day only some time ~~ray~~ misled a little.
- Sabathi
July 16
1648
This morning about 2 of clock it began to rayne for 4 hourres very hard. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his former text: the sandy builder & him that built on the rock. At 10 at night it began to rayne & continued 2 hours. My Lord of Holland lay at Mr Cole's⁶⁷ this night.

⁶³ Presumably 'is' should be 'in'; 'x' is here interpreted as Christ: the text seems to be from St Paul.

⁶⁴ Probably Stradishall: cf. MacCulloch, p 99.

⁶⁵ 'Maslin', later spelt misceline in the diary, is mixed grain, especially rye and wheat (*OED*).

⁶⁶ Hythe

⁶⁷ A prominent Haverhill man, probably related to Fairclough's mother, born Mary Cole.



Figure 5 St Peter and St Paul Kedington: Bardardiston pew on right; family hatchments above.

- Lunae
July 17 A shoury day: Sir Thomas rode into Haverill to see the lord of Holland but he was gone before to the lord Allington's⁶⁸ to dinner in his way to Warricke Castle, whither the parliament had voted him. In the afternoone Sir Thomas & I rode to Dodding's⁶⁹ farme, spake with him about the sale of it, but he was not resolved to sell then. My cosin Samuel Ward writt me a letter from the leaguer before Colchester: in it the newes of the taking the Hive the Saturday before, & the enemies burning many houses & the taking my Lord Lucas his house.
- Martis
July 18
1648 A fayre morning but cold: raynd a little to\wards night/. Sir Thomas rode to his quarters before Colchester, having bin absent about 10 dayes to take phisicke. Mr Kemp & I walkt to Mr Owen's. Sir Nathaniel & I walking in the church field, Mr Fayrecloth, who then rode to Bury to preach the lecture next day, told us newes that Colonel Cromwell was at Norhampton with 10000 men & sent for order to the general whither to march, that Pembroke Castle was surrendred on mercy, that Goring had burnt another part of the suburbs of Colchester & comitted Sir Charles Lucas for oposing him in it.
- Mercurii
July 19 A fayre day: my brother Clopton dined at Ketton & after dinner he & I & Mr Kemp rode to Cowlinge to the colt fayer, an extreame dirty jorny. None of us boue. We came home by 8 at night.

⁶⁸ Allington, of Horseheath Hall, Cambridgeshire, just outside Haverhill.

⁶⁹ Clopton's spells it 'Doden' here, 'Doding' later; 'Dodding' appears in Great Wratting parish register.

- Jovis
July 20 Coling fayer day: I rode not to the fayer for the fowle way. My brother, Mr Kempe, Mr Owen & Robert French rode thither. It rayned 2 or 3 times this day, halfe an howre at a time. My brother nor Mr Kempe neither bouthe or sold. It was a very wett day.
- Veneris
July 21
1648 A fayre day: I rode with my brother Clopton to Birdbrooke, dined with him at his father Sparrow's & parted, he to Liston, I to Ketton Hall. About 10 at night Sir Thomas came from the leaguer with Mr William Armyne & young Mr Cave. He broute with him a boy that came \out/ of Colchester, that was ~~straynter~~ straightened much for provision, feading on horse flesh. It raynd much this night.
- Saturnii
July 22
1648 A fayre day, but sickly: Sir Thomas & Sir Nathaniel rode to a justice meeting at Thurlow⁷⁰ after dinner. Mr Armyne, Cave, Kemp & I playd at scayles in the afternoone, & towards night rode out to take the ayre.
- Sabathi
July 23 It rayned the last night: much wet had fallen at this season of the yeare as ever was remembred, that caused many to feare a scarcity of corne & other provision. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text as before. This day was windy & much adoe to hold up. The Scotts being now come into England Cromwell was gone to opose them.
- Lunae
July 24
1648 A very fayre warme day: Mr Henry North came to Ketton this morning to perswade with Sir Thomas to take of his company from coming to the leaguer, the soldjers complaining because they were not there. Mr Armyne, Mr William Cave & [I] rode to Ipswitch, lay at Mrs Corries⁷¹ at the King's Head, stayd at Lanham⁷² halfe an houre, wrote to Major Barnardiston to meet us at Ipswitch.
- Martis
July 25 A fayre warme day: we visited the key.⁷³ Mr Isaac & Robert Apleton dined with us. The comittee sate at Ipswitch: newes came that the 14 revolted ships were on the coast of Yarmouth but the towne would admit of noe force on either side. This morning Mr Armyne was examined by 6 troopers in his bedd: showed the Speaker's pass, which satisfied.
- Mercurii
July 26 Fast day: we traveld to Nayland, heard noe sermon, met Giles Barnardiston, the 2 Apletons & dined at the Crowne with a venison pasty &c. They rode to the leaguer, Mr Apleton home & I to Liston & lay with Mr Lumley because twas late. We heard that there had bin a skirmish with the Scotts by Colonel Harison.
- Jovis
July 27 Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas rode to Bury. I heard Mr Firmyn preach at Mrs Cosin's funerall, his text 'Whether we live we live to the Lord &c. Whether we live or die we are the Lord's.' I dined with my brother & sister &c. at Mr Cosin's & came to Ketton where I [*found*] my cosin

⁷⁰ Variously spelt: here 'Thirlow' and elsewhere 'Thyrlow'.

⁷¹ This could be Cory's but is transcribed as Clopton wrote it.

⁷² Probably Langham, Essex.

⁷³ Quay

Nathaniel Barnardiston with his wife & Mrs Bacon her mother, who came the Tuesday before: a very fayre day.

- Veneris
July 28 A very fayre day: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came from the comittee, were at home by dinner. In the afternoone Sir Thomas Soame's eldest son visited Sir Nathaniel & Lady &c. This morning I lent old Dodding £7. Mr William Armyn & Mr Cave went this day from the leaguer to London, coming the night before to Chelmsford.
- Saturnii
July 29 A fayre but close day: I stayd at home & in the afternoone sent for things to Clare that were broute from Brayntre for my wife's lying in. About 10 this night it rayned for an houre.
- Sabathi
July 30 It rayned often this day & fast with thunder: Mr Fayrecloth preacht this day his former text.
1648
- Lunae
July 31 A fayre morning: I rode to my sister Alby's at Sible Hedingham. Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe rode to the leaguer before Colchester, but rayning extreamly we lay at my cosin Plum's at Yeldham Magna. After dinner I rode to see my sisters Alby & Smyth & was wet to the skyn, came to cosin Plum's, playd at shovegroat & lay there with Sir Thomas.
- Martis
Aug. 1 It rayned at tymes but little: after breakfast Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe rode to the leaguer & I came to Ketton about 2 of clocke & tooke them at dinner. Mr Owen was chaplyn in Mr Kemp's absence. Towards night came Mrs Bacon's coach to carry her, my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston & his wife to her house at Frizen⁷⁴ in High Suffolk.
1648
- Mercurii
August 2 A blustering windy day and somewhat rainy: at night came Mr Bacon, my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston's wives brother, and before him one Mr Wikes, a minister of Areton⁷⁵ in Suffolk. Sir Nathaniel, Lady & the young Lady Barnardiston & Mr Bacon, cosin Nathaniel & his wife rode in the coach to Thurlow after dinner. This day we heard Scarbourough Castle was revolted from the parliament to the king. This night it rayned till the next morning & made an extreame great flood, such a one as scarce any living remembred at Ketton. Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe came this night from the leaguer. Sir Thomas was ill.
1648
- Jovis
Aug. 3 A fayre day (only rayned one little shoure). Mr Wikes towards night rode to Yeldham to my cosin Plum's. Sir Thomas was this day extreamly tormented of the cholick but found ease towards night.
1648
- Veneris
Aug. 4 A wet rainy morning, and soe continued all day: such a wett season as had bin from Aprill to this tyme had not bin knowne of any living: [as]

⁷⁴ Friston

⁷⁵ This is what Clopton wrote, but may represent Acton as 'c' and 'r' can appear similar in his script.

- 1648 it rayned extreamly, thundred & lightened. John Hawkworth came this night out of Lincolnshire, brought my Lady's nag & Sir Nathaniel's ball⁷⁶ colt that Birt pac't.⁷⁷ Mr Fayrecloth came this night from the leaguer.
- Saturnii An indifferent faire day, but windy: Mr Fayrecloth dined here. Sir
August 5 Nathaniel & Sir Thomas rode in the afternoone to Thurlow on justice
1648 busines.
- Sabathi A fayre morning & all day; only one little dash: Mr Fayrecloth preacht
August his text out of Matthew 7, 24 as formerly. He insisted on perseverance.
the 6, 1648
- Lunae A very fayre pleasant morning & day: Captain Hunt St George his 3rd
Aug. 7 son dined, who married a wife in Wales (rich), & Mr Pindar. It rayned
1648 a little in the night.
- Martis A fayre morning: I, intending for Liston, received a letter from brother
Aug. 8 Smyth from Hedingham. [*He*] wrote he had made up or accoun but on very bad terms for us at London, soe that I rode to Hedingham. Mrs Bacon, her son, Cosin Nathaniel & his wife rode away this day to Bury homewards, & by Newmarket by reason of the extreame fowleness of the way. I came to Liston this night. A fayre day: Sir William Massie was exchange out of Colchester.
- Mercurii I rode in the morning to Mr Raymond's, thinking to have rode to
Aug. 9 Ketton that night, but it began to raine at 10 of clock & rained till the next morning soe that I lay at Mr Raymond's.
- Jovis It rayned a little shoure about noone. Mr Raymond came with me to
Aug. 10 Liston, dined there. My brother Smyth came from Hedingham Sible when we were at dinner, lay at Liston that night. I came home to Ketton. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came from Bury, meeting the Comittee of the Association this night, where they raised 1500 horse for the safeguard thereof.
- Jovis It rayned this morning: Mr Kempe rode into Norfolk. It provd a very
Aug. 11 fayre day, and men were glad to take any oportunity to have in there hey,⁷⁸ which was most carried away with the extreame floods, some having 20 or 30 loads caried away, and harvest.
- Saturnii A fayre day but many tymes like rayne: Sir Thomas shared⁷⁹ some of
Aug. 12 his wheat that was layd &c.
- Sabathi A very fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht about the rocky & sandy
Aug. 13 builder.

⁷⁶ A white streak on the forehead (*OED*).

⁷⁷ 'Paced' = trained (*OED*).

⁷⁸ 'their hay'

⁷⁹ Presumably 'sheared'.

- Lunae
Aug. 14
1648
- It rayned all the last night & till noone, the afternoone fayre: I wrote letters to Brayntre & to Goodwife Barker, my wife being near her tyme. John Soame [?]letter was gone this afternoone about justice busines & Marshall Crow from the leaguer. Towards night, my wife growing very ill & having often paynes, I resolved not to send Casbot as I had desired but got up my brown mare, sent John Hakesworth, Sir Thomas his butler, to Panfeild for Goodwife Barker about 7 at night. My wife supt in the parlour & grew ill soe that I sent for Mrs Westrop of Brockhall Green,⁸⁰ who came about 9 or 10 at night. The Lady Barnardistons accompanied my wife to her chamber & left her, as they thoute, to a good night's sleep. Mrs Westrop departed presently after. I went to bed about 11, & presently after 12 my wife cald me to call Mrs Westrop, which I did, running through the stone yard in my shirt, & after cald some women my selfe & sent for others.
- Martis
Aug. 15
- It began to rayne soare about 1 of clock in the morning & just at 2 this morning my \3rd/ daughter Jane was borne. Mrs Westrop delivered my wife (being in steads of a midwife). About 7 this morning Goodwife Barker came but my wife was in bed. This day was Haverill fayer day. Sir Thomas rode thither & dined with Mr Cole. I sent Casbote for Nurse Page, who broute her from Stoke Clare.
- Mercurii
Aug. 16
- A windy day & fayre: only one little showre. Goodwife Barker went home. Casbot carried her, whom I ordered to bring fruite & other things from Brayntre for my wife's lying in. Sir Thomas rode betymes to the fayre at Haverill to see if he could buy the 2nd day but bouete noe cattell. He & Sir Nathaniel towards night visited Sir William Soame. My wife was indifferent well now, only her after paynes much trobled her. She slept ill this night.
- Jovis
Aug. 17
1648
- My wife was very ill this morning by reason she took little rest the last night. A very fayre day: Sir Thomas rode to the leaguer, Sir Nathaniel to Haverill with Mr Fayrecloth, to meet Mr Raymond to arbitrate a busines of tythes for Mr Fayrecloth. It was whether Mr Fayrecloth should pay taxes in Essex for tithes in his towne which lay in Sturmer in Essex. Mr Owen came to me in the afternoone about mony for Dodding of Wratten but I lent none. Casbot came home from Brayntre & broute my wife sugar & other things she sent for.
- Veneris
Aug. 18
- It rayned 3 houres in the forenoone, which prevented a harvest day. My wife rose this day, & was pretty well, visited by Mrs Sherive, Goodies Wiborow & Bridge. This night at super [sic] came a letter from Major Barnardiston from the leaguer, that Colchester sent to treat: if the general would let him send to the king's party. If releife came not within 20 days they would treat, but the general returned answer he hoped to be in Colchester before that tyme.

⁸⁰ Brockley Green, a mile east of Kedington.

Saturnii Aug. 19 A very fayre day: Sir Thomas set in 12 troopers into his wheat. Old Mr Tomson & his son Dick were here. Samuel Ward wrote a letter from the leaguer that the Prince, indeavouring to land men at Deale had 3 or 400 killed.

Sabathi Aug. 20 1648 A fayre forenoone but rayned in the afternoone. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his wonted text. My daughter Jane⁸¹ was baptized by him in the afternoone. Mrs An Pettit, my Lady Barnardiston's gentlewoman, heild it at the desk. I heild it when I named it &c.

Lunae Aug. 21 Essex assizes this day at Burntwood. Sir Thomas with 20 troopers had his wheat in. Towards night it rayned.

Martis Aug. 22 A fayre day: Sir Thomas & Sir Nathaniel being to goe to Cambridge to meet the Comitte for Association resolved for Bedfordshire & got me with them. My young Lord Barnardiston rode behind Sir Thomas. We lay at the Angell in Cambridge. Mr Thomas Rolt supt with us. We had certayne newes of Cromwell's routing the Scotts, taking 9000 prisoners &c.

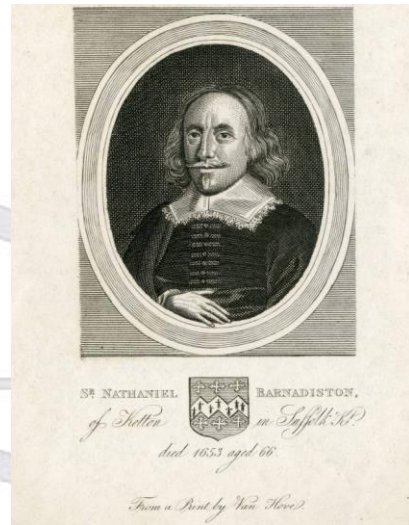


Figure 6 Sir Nathaniel Barbardiston.

Mercurii Aug. 23 A very fayre day: we set out about 11 & got Milton⁸² by 6 or 7 at night. We met Sir John & my Lady Rolt coming home from a baptizing. Old Mr Rolt had the gout in his hand.

Jovis Aug. 24 It rayned much & causd a great flood. I stayd within dores. Colonel Harvy of Thurly⁸³ dined at Milton.

Veneris Aug. 25 It rayned. I stayd within &c.

Saturnii Aug. 26 In the afternoone we visited Colonel Harvy at his house. A fayre day.

Sabathi Aug. 27 A very fayre day: Mr Watson preacht & dined with us. In the afternoone we rode to Bletsoe & heard their minister.

⁸¹ Clopton actually wrote 'Joan' and did the same with Barnardiston's daughter Jane later.

⁸² Milton Ernest

⁸³ Probably Thurleigh near Bedford.

- Lunae
Aug. 28 A very fayre day: we came home. Sir John & my Lady came to Tempsfeild⁸⁴ to the river's side with us where, my mare casting a shoe, I was cast behind but came home by 9 that night by Cambridge. My Lady having the coach sent to meet them, it was set fast in Sir William Soame's yard, & came halfe an houre after me. I found my wife very well, having lien in a just fortnight. This day about 9 of clock in the morning Colchester surrendred to my lord General Fairfax, it being 12 weeks just since the enemy entred into it. By agreement all under captains were to have quarter, the rest to be at mercy. About 6 this night Sir Charles Lucas & Sir George Lisle were shot to death, being two of the principal actors in Colchester. This day my mayd Pheonix c[*blank*] came to me.
- Martis
Aug. 29 A very fayre day: Sir Thomas rode to the leaguer, met my cosin Arthur Barnardiston who with the rest of the comittee were discharged out of Colchester the Saturday before. Mr Fayrecloth came from the leaguer this night & broute us the newes. This night about 8 Colonel Far, an Essex gent, was shot to death as then reported but proved otherwise.
- Mercurii
Aug. 30 It rayned all the last night. It was the fast day, which Mr Fayrecloth kept because of the rayne & people could not work for he had told them he would omit it because of harvest. It rayned but little this day but much wind. Mr Fayrecloth's text was out of the Ephesians: 'But you hath he quicquened who were dead in trespasses and sins.' This night my cosin Arthur Barnardiston, Sir Nathaniel's son, came from London by Colchester, broute the newes that duke Hambleton⁸⁵ & Langdale were taken.
- Jovis
Aug. 31 A fayre day: Mr Raymond came to Ketton Hall to meet Sir Nathaniel to arbitrate a busines of tithes betweene Mr Fayrecloth & the Sturmer inhabitants. My brother Clopton came with him. I rode with my brother to Liston that night. My cosin John Coe was come to board there.
- Veneris
Sept. 1 A close rayny day: after dinner we 3 brothers & John Coe walkt [*to*] Mr Raymond's, playd at shovegroate. Mr Raymond & I swapt. I had of him a little black nag, a silver hat band, a shagd hat, for my browne mare, and I had in mony £3. We came home at night & were wett.
- Saturnii
Sept. 2 A rayny day: I bargaind with John Coe to give me £9 at Michaelmas next for £12 Henry Whetcroft ought⁸⁶ me & a silver hatband. John Coe rode with me to Ketton this day & carried Betty Clopton & returned this night to Liston. Arthur Barnardiston, newly come out of Colchester, went this day from Ketton; came the day before.
- Sabathi
Sept. 3 A fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text about the sandy & rocky builder: Matthew 7, 25.

⁸⁴ Tempsford

⁸⁵ Duke of Hamilton, captured at Uttoxeter on 25 August, Langdale near Nottingham (Gardiner).

⁸⁶ 'Owed'

Lunae Sept. 4 My cosin Ward & his wife came to Ketton Hall, & dined there. Sir Thomas rode to the comittee at Bury, about getting pay for the lying against Colchester. Mr Boreman, minister of Stansfeild, came to speak with Sir Thomas a quarter of an hour after he was gone to Bury.



Figure 7 St Peter and St Paul Kedington: Barnardiston pew left; pulpit right.

Martis Sept. 5 Sir John Rolt's man, who came the Friday before went away this morning to Milton in Bedfordshire. A fayre day: my uncle Wiseman,⁸⁷ being broute prisoner from Colchester to Bathen, sent a letter to Sir Nathaniel & myself to send him £20⁸⁸ for his freedom but we did not. Mr Hickman went to see him. He was angry at or letter.

Mercurii Sept. 6 A very fayre day: at night came 3 troopes of horse by from Yarmouth. About 30 quartered in Ketton; 4 were sent to the hall. \Their/ captain, Harlackendon, quartered at Mr Fayrecloth's. Sir Thomas came home from Bury this night & Mr Kempe with him, who had gone into Northfolke 3 weeks & \4 dayes/.⁸⁹

Jovis Sept. 7 A very fayre day: thanksgiving day for the victory Cromwell had against the Scotts, & other victories in the north. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text, 115 Psalm, 1: 'Not unto us oh Lord' &c.

⁸⁷ He was, presumably, the brother of Clopton's mother, born Ann Wiseman.

⁸⁸ Written £xx

⁸⁹ This insertion was placed in the margin.

Veneris
Sept. 8
1648
Stirbridge⁹⁰ & Woolpit fayer day: it rayned the last night but not much. This day was cloudy but heild up. When we were at dinner Mr Carew Woolrich, his wife, daughter & son Danstone & his mayden daughter came in. They had bin to see Colchester, dined here & rode home. I was this day ill of a cold, & an aguish distemper.

Saturnii
Sept. 9
I rested ill the last night, sweat much. I lay with Mr Kempe. Sir Thomas had a fitt of an ague this night. A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel rode to the meeting at Thurlow.

Sabathi
Sept. 10
It rayned but little: Mr Kempe preached for Mr Fayrecloth, being gone to London. I was not well of my cold but stayd at home. My wife was churcht in the afternoone.

Lunae
Sept. 11
It raynd a little: my cold continued. Mr Owen dined here. This night Mr Kempe my bedfellow got likewise a cold.



Figure 8 Barnardiston arms: Clare Church.

Martis
Sept. 12
1648
A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel rode to my cosin Broghales⁹¹ & soe to London. Nell, that married Smyth of Hundon a year before was broute to bed of a boy. Captain Robert Sparrow dined here. I was recovering of my cold & rode with Sir Thomas, who carried my Lady⁹² to Goodwife Smyth.

Mercurii
Sept. 13
I stayd at home & lookt to a black nag I had prickt. A fayre day: I received a letter from my brother Mark that much trobled me. He sent it by his man; I answered it & sent likewise Casbot to Brayntre.

⁹⁰ Stourbridge

⁹¹ Or Brogwales.

⁹² Presumably in the coach.

- Jovis
Sept. 14 A fayre day: Sir Thomas, Mr Kemp & I rode to the fayre. I found my brother Mark at the Beare. I supt with him but lay with Sir Thomas at the Angell. There came to him old Mr Blackaby's son, cald Captain Blackaby, & Captain Sherive, his wife & sister in law & Samuel Fayrecloth.⁹³
- Veneris
Sept. 15 A fayre day: my brother Mark rode home to Chelmsford, we to the fayre, where we dined, & lay this night at the Angell at Cambridge. Arthur Barnardiston came to the fayre this night.
- Saturnii
Sept. 16 A fayre day: Mr Kemp trucked⁹⁴ his horse with a Londoner for cloth & hired one of Thomas Ship to come home. We all came home to Ketton this night. Sir Thomas mett his tassell⁹⁵ & flew at Brinkley Shrub. She royl'd away & was lost that night & next.
- Sabathi
Sept. 17 My little cosin Jane came out with red spots; twas advisd to send for Doctor Ede, but did not, only writt to him the next day. Mr Burrell preacht (Mr Fayrecloth being not yet come home), his text: Isaiah 1,1.
- Lunae
Sept. 18 It rayned a liddle in the morning. Sir Thomas sent Mr Walford to Bradfeild⁹⁶ to take downe his hawke. Cosin Giles Barnardiston, Leiutenant Brewster & Thetcher dined here. Mr Kemp & I walkt to Mr Owen's, found him not at home. Mr Walford could not heare of Sir Thomas his Tassell. Mr Fayrecloth came from London (a waring jorny as frequently reported). This day the treaty with the king at the Ile of Wight began at Nuport.
- Martis
Sept. 19 A rainy day: Sir Thomas sent Walford & Stephen Payn to find the Tassell. Mr Fayrecloth came hither this afternoone & stayd till night. G. Casbot came from Cambridge with Mr Kemp's cloth which he exchangd at the fayre for his grey nag. The generall was now at Bury.
- Mercurii
Sept. 20 A sunshine windy day: Sir Thomas took phisick & kept his chamber. Walford & Payne came home but could not find the hawke.
- Jovis
Sept. 21 Brayntre fay\e/re day; a fayre day: Sir Thomas, his Lady & my old Lady Barnardiston went to Nell's (viz:) Goodwife Smyth's baptizing. Mr Kempe, my wife & I visited Mr Owen in the afternoone, found my cosin Farrand's wife there.
- Veneris
Sept. 22 It raynd the last night & first part of this day, stormy with thunder & lightning. I dined at my cosin Plum's at Yeldham & lay this night at my sister Alby's⁹⁷ at Hedingham.

⁹³ They were, as appears below, in Cambridge: Sheriffe/Sherive of Great Bradley was married to Fairclough's daughter; Samuel here is her brother, mentioned earlier as a scholar at Cambridge.

⁹⁴ Exchanged (*OED*).

⁹⁵ 'Tarcel' or falcon; 'royld' is perhaps 'reeled'.

⁹⁶ Presumably Clopton's error: Bradfield is a long way from Brinkley.

- Saturnii
Sept. 23 A fayre windy day: I came to Ketton to dinner. About 3 of clock came some of Thurlow House in their coach: Sir Thomas rode to the mere & killed one of his cignets [*sic*]. I lent Mr Fayrecloth £20.
- Sabathi
Sept. 24
1648 A fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text out of 2 Acts 42: ‘And they all continued [*sic*] in the Apostles’ doctrine & fellowship & in breaking of bread & prayers. Robert French & his wife dined at Ketton Hall. This sermon was a preparation to the sacrament.
- Lunae
Sept. 25
1648 A very fayre warme day: my wife & I & Mr Kempe rode to Brayntre fayer, lay at my uncle Mott’s. My sister Mot [*sic*] was there & my brother Marke promised to be \but/ was was not well: he should have mett my wife about clearing some busines of consequence.⁹⁸ - We cald on my sister Smyth at Hedingham, who should have gone with us but could not get a horse. I spake with Mr King about the mony he ought me. Mr Fayrecloth rode to his widow at Waltham.
- Martis
Sept. 26 A very fayre day: we dined at my uncle Mott’s, saw Nan & payd £4⁹⁹ to her nurse & came home betweene 7 & 8 this night., visited Mr Draper, tooke a dose of pills of his apothecary & Mr Kempe phisick for Mr Owen’s boy Sam.
- Mercurii
Sept.27 Fast day: Mr Kemp preacht his text, Jeremiah 2, 25: ‘But yo[*u*]r sins &c.’¹⁰⁰ A very fayre day: my cosin Ward & wife were at church. Some company aftersermon about justice busines: my cosin Wards [*sic*] came on foot.
- Jovis
Sept.
28 A fayre but close day: Mr Owen dined here. I tooke walking pills the night before from Mr Draper. After dinner Mr Owen, Mr Kempe & I walkt to ~~Thurlo~~ Haverill & dranke a pint of wine & came home.
- Veneris
Sept. 29 Michaelmas day, & fayre: my brother Clopton came from Birdbrooke & dined here,& rode home that night. In the afternoon Sir Thomas kild a sagg.¹⁰¹ Thomas Soame of Hundon & his wife visited Sir Thomas & Lady towards night. Mr Fayrecloth preacht at Romford a thanksgiving sermon for the comittee men’s deliverance out of Colchester: the thanksgiving was the day before.¹⁰²
- Saturnii
Sept. 30 A very fayre hot day: I took walking pills. Sir Thomas rode to Thurlo on justice busines.
- Sabathi
October It rayned towards night: Mr Kemp preacht in Mr Fayrecloth’s absence, who was gone to London, & was to be contracted as he came downe to

⁹⁷ Written ‘Albies’.

⁹⁸ A space left as at the end of a paragraph with two dashes inserted.

⁹⁹ This may be 4s. Clopton often uses the same symbol after the digit for both units.

¹⁰⁰Not 2, 25, but perhaps from 5, 25: ‘And your sins have withheld good things from you.’

¹⁰¹ Perhaps ‘seg’ = castrated bull (*OED*).

¹⁰² His text was Psalm 149, vi-viii.

- 1 Mrs¹⁰³ Brooks, John Sorrell's sister of Waltham Magna. Mr Kemp's text: 'Blessed are the poore in spirit.'
- Lunae 8ber 2¹⁰⁴ 1648 A faire windy morning: Sir Thomas & I walkt downe with Robert French to look on his bollocks¹⁰⁵ but did not bargain. He came up to dinner. Mr Pindar dined here. They gathered aples in the afternoone. A very fayre pleasant day: Sir Thomas his falconer Mutton came this night.
- Martis 8ber 3 1648 It rayned an houre or two in the morning but brake up. It was Sir Thomas's carting day: the sommer being soe wet he could not fetch home wood before. Sir Thomas rode to Bury to a meeting for the Suffolk forces against Colchester to receive their pay, viz: 16000¹⁰⁶ given them. Towards night somewhat rainy & bustering.¹⁰⁷
- Mercurii 8ber 4 1648 A fayre cold windy morning, but rayned in the afternoone. My cosin Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham came this night hither from keeping a court at Lanham, & lay here, & one Mrs Randall, a poore minister's relict, coming from London, lay here. My brother Mott contracted Mr Fayrecloth to Mrs Brooks, John Sorrell's sister of Magna Waltham at John Sorrell's house.
- Jovis 8ber 5 A very fayre but somewhat windy day: I rode to see my brother Smyth at Hedingham, but he was not come from Higham. My brother Alby went this day to Boxford out¹⁰⁸ getting the schoole. I dined there & came home this night. Sir Thomas came from Bury, & received there his pay for Colchester service, which came to £102.¹⁰⁹ My cosin Arthur Barnardiston came from Hundon court & lay here. Mr Fayrecloth came home from his contract.
- Veneris 8ber 6 Sir Thomas rode to Cowlinge fayer to buy sheepe. Mr Cross of Clare was here in his going to Harborough fayer. Mr Fayrecloth with cosin Arthur Barnardiston dined here. Arthur Barnardiston rode home. In the afternoone Mr Owen was [*here*] 2 houres. I walkt with him & Mr Kempe to Butcher['s]¹¹⁰ stile. About 11 this night it rayned a little.
- Saturnii 8ber 7 1648 A very fayre morning; it had rayned: Mr Boreman, minister of Stansfeild came to Sir Thomas on foot by 9 in the morning. Sir Thomas rode to a meeting at Thurlow in the afternoon. A very fayre sunshiny day.
- Sabathi A very fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text, Acts 2, 42: '& they

¹⁰³ Written 'Mr'.

¹⁰⁴ Clopton's abbreviation '8' = 'octo'.

¹⁰⁵ Obviously 'bullocks'.

¹⁰⁶ Presumably £16,000 but no monetary symbol is written. This figure matches calculations in Holmes.

¹⁰⁷ Presumably 'blustering' was intended.

¹⁰⁸ Perhaps 'about' was intended.

¹⁰⁹ As with the nurse, September 26 above, the same symbol is used: it must represent £.

¹¹⁰ Probably Butcher of Blunts Hall: a symbol above 'r' in Butcher may represent the apostrophe.

- 8ber 8 continued in the A[*postles*'] doctrine.' He insisted on breaking of bread intending shortly to have a sacrament.¹¹¹
- Lunae
8ber 9 A very fayre day but frost: Here dined at Ketton one Mr Benningfeild
1648 & his nephew, the uncle a pleasant man & a bachelour, citizen, both Suffolk men. I rode to Liston after dinner & lay there. Mr Ellis broute me a letter this morning from the Comittee of Excise for us to come with or acount [*sic*] & mony!
- Martis
8ber 10 A very fayre day: I rode to Higham to my brother Smyth (who was then in his building) about the aforesaid letter. He & I lay this night at my cosin Mott's of Stoake (his wife was from home). My brother Alby was now upon his removing to Boxford school.
- Mercurii
8tober 11 A very fayre day: I came to Liston & lay there. This afternoone we walked downe to Milford Hart with my cosin Coe. Sir Thomas rode to Bury assizes.
- Jovis
Octob. 12 A close forenoone: my brother Clopton, sister, brother William & I came to Birdbrooke about 2 of clock. They lay there; I came to Ketton this night. It rayned: [~~*illeg.*~~] Goodman Bridge's daughter married Gilver's¹¹² son. I sold my brother a little shornemane black nag for £4 10s. 0d.
- Veneris
Octob. 13 A windy frosty morning, & began to snow: my brothers & sister came & dined at Ketton & rode home to Birdbrooke that night. One Mr Tribick, minister of Barfold¹¹³ in Suffolk dined here. Towards night, Mr
1648 Fayrecloth came up to arbitrate a difference about accounts betweene Thomas Hickman & my Lady senior, concerning £6 it was¹¹⁴ appeared Mr Hickman would have cheated her of: an extreame windy night.
- Saturnii
Octob. 14 An extreame windy morning and had rayned, & soe continueued [*sic*] all day. Sir Thomas came home from Bury assizes & broute the newes of my Lord Allington's death, that he was buried at London the morning before & died of the plague. There was none executed at this assizes: one Mr Keeble, an Ipswich man, sate on the life & death bench & Trowre on the other.
- Sabathi
8ber 15 A fayre but windy day: it rayned soe much the last night as caused a
1648 great flood. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his former text in further preparation to the sacrament. In the afternoone read part of the ordinance for the goverment [*sic*] of the church: soe much as concerned the power of examination &c. given to the elders in relation to the sacrament.

¹¹¹ The entry abbreviates Apostles' to 'A'.

¹¹² Both Bridge and Gilver appear as Kedington residents in *Able Men of Suffolk*.

¹¹³ [East] Bergholt, see April 1, 1650, below.

¹¹⁴ This word is smudged and not clear; possibly it was meant to be cancelled.

Lunae 8ber 16 1648 A very rainy morning \& day/: the court day at Ketton. Mr Cole was steward. Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe went down to Mr Fayrecloth to know [*the*] sense of Thomas Hickman in relation to his cariage towards his Lady in his accounts about that [?]macon's¹¹⁵ £6 &c, who then gave it [*in*] his hand that T.H. dealt unjustly in that account. Mr Cole & the jurors dined here. A great flood. Mr Fayrecloth married his 3rd wife Mrs Brooke, a widow twice & sister to John Sorrell of Waltham parsonage.

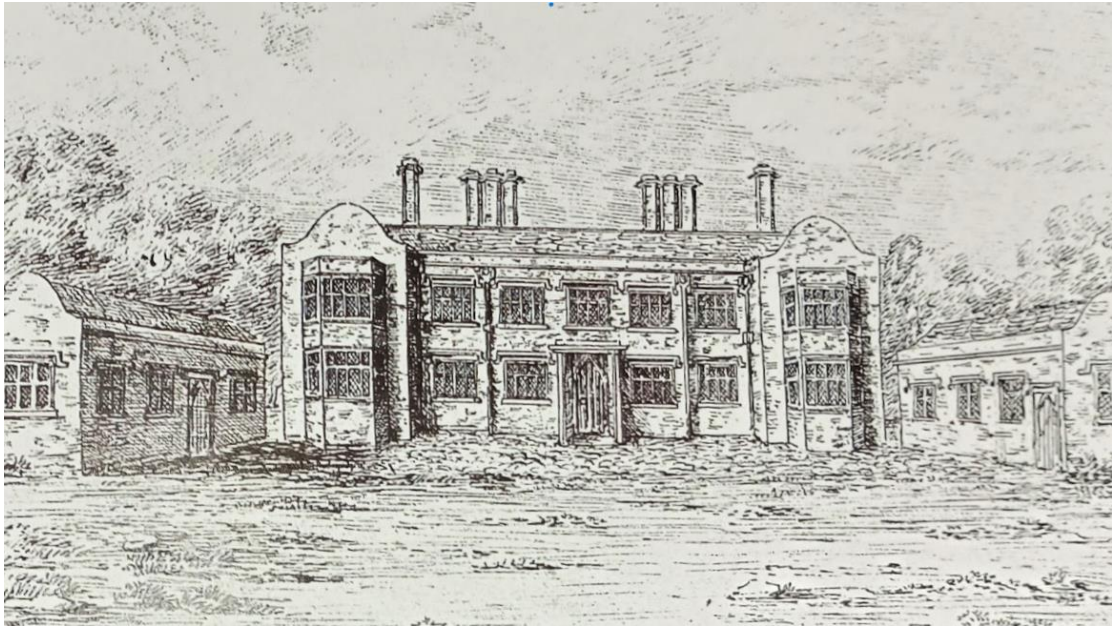


Figure 9 Kedington or Ketton Hall from a sales prospectus of 1785.

Martis 8ber 17 Was a court at Barnardiston, & a fayre day: I rode to Liston to carry my brother his black nag he bouthe of me, cald at Giles Barnardiston's, who was come to Clare to live & treated with him about Hart's farme in Clare. My brother & my sister boarded with my brother Clopton now till there house was finished.

Mercurii 8ber 18 A fayre day: my brother Smyth rode to Higham. My brother Clopton, cosin Coo & I went downe to Milford in the afternoone, playd at shovegroat at the Heart, saw a draught of pikes at the flogging pitt.

Jovis 8ber 19 It heild up all day: cosin John Eden that was prisoner in Colchester to Goring with the comittee men dined here & Mr Firmyn & John Eden's daughter.

¹¹⁵ A highly conjectural reading: the word begins 'm' and ends 'on's' so 'mason' is possible (see Clopton's building works in July 1649, below, where he employed 'macens'.)

- Veneris 8ber 20 I came from Liston on foot to Ketton. Cosin Coe came to Clare with me; we cald at the Friery.¹¹⁶ Giles Barnardiston was a setting. This day Sir Thomas, his mother, cosin Arthur and cosin Pegg Barnardiston went for London. I was bewildred in my way from Clare to Ketton & made 8 or 9 mile.¹¹⁷
- Saturnii 8ber 21 A fayre day: I stayd at home at Ketton. The Lord Allington was broute from London & buried at Horsehead.¹¹⁸
- Sabathi 8ber 22 A fayre day: Mr Kemp preacht: his text Psalm 82, 11, 'Teach me oh God thy statutes & I will walk in thy way.
- Lunae Octob. 23 A fayre day: Mr Kemp & I walkt & mett Captain French & Captain Ward at Barnardiston a setting. Captain French had bin with his wife a week at Hundon Park. We left them in the feilds & came home by Robert Webb's & drunke there. In the afternoone I walkt to Hundon Park to see Captain French, who should this day have gone home but stayd to see me. I met him by the way a setting toward night with Samuel & Captain Robert Sparrow, who was that night my bedfellow at the Park.
- Martis Octob. 24 A fayre but cold windy day: Captain French & his wife rode home betimes in the morning. I bouthe an iron grey nag of him for £8 & sent Osborne for him. Sir Thomas sent the horses downe & carried my old Lady to London & a lettr [*sic*] to Mr Kempe to goe with him into Lincolnshire. I had 2 letters from my brother Mark Mott.
- Mercurii Octob. 25 A very fayre day & fast day. Mr Burrell preacht at Ketton, his text out of of [*sic*] Hosea 6, 1: 'Come let us returne to the Lord for he hath torne & he will heale us' &c.
- Jovis Octob. 26 It raynd about 4 houres in the morning. At night Mr Fayrecloth broute home his 3rd wife & sent his man to invite my Lady, my wife & I to dinner the next day.
- Veneris 8ber 27 1648 It raynd in the morning. Mr Fayrecloth made a feast this day, where dined my Lady Barnardiston junior, Mr Kemp, my wife & I, Robert French & wife, Mr & Mrs Burrell, Mr & Mrs Edwards, Mr & Mrs Westrope & Major Westrope: a fayre day from 9 of the clock. This day I sent Robinson to Liston Hall for a sadle.
- Saturnii 8ber 28 Newmarket fayre & Simon & Jude: Mr Kemp rode to sell his nagg there, which he had of Mr William Soame of Thurlow. A fayre day till 3 of clock when it began to rayne a little. Mr Kemp sold his horse for £18. Osborne broute home my nag Tripp from ~~Rem~~ Hornchurch this night.

¹¹⁶ Priory; later Clopton appears to write 'Priory', then reverts to 'Friery'.

¹¹⁷ The direct distance is about 5 miles.

¹¹⁸ Horseheath.

- Sabathi 8ber 29 1648 Mr Fayre cloth preacht his wonted text in preparation to the sacrament. It was a fayre day. Colonel Raynsborow¹¹⁹ was stabd neare Pomfret.¹²⁰
- Lunae 8ber 30 A fayre day: I rode to Chelmsford, lay there. Jer: Dike¹²¹ was there. Captain Robert Sparrow overtooke me. He rode Engerstone¹²² & lay with my brother Smyth at the Crown. Old Osborne of Brayntre buried this day.
- Martis 8ber 31 It rayned all the way I rode to Romford, where I found brother Smyth & Captain Sparrow & 2 cittizens. We dined & rode to London. My host Butcher had then bin dead 11 weekes & she ready to marry.
- Mercurii 9ber 1 Fayre: Captain French came to us in the morning. He & I & Captain Sparrow dined at Westminster this afternoone. It was at an arbitration for Sir Thomas with a fellow, one Jackson, that undertooke to sell hops for him in yeares past & gave him noe account. We ended it & Sir Thomas had £18.
- Jovis 9ber 2 Fayre: brother Smyth & I dined with Mr Riddar, & were at the office in the afternoone. The com[mittee] would not let us goe of [sic] & usd us over ruggedly.
- Veneris 9ber 3 A fayre day: Sir Thomas rode to Ketton. We dined with Mr Sutheby & spent the rest of the day at the office. I boue me at London new 1 short coate & dublet & a riding coate, my wife a plush westcoate.
- Saturnii 9bet 4 Raynd all day: we stird not much out of or chamber.
- Sabathi 9ber 5 Fayre: we heard Mr Blackmore preach, out of Psalm 124, 1,2,3.
- Lunae 9ber 6 1648 Fayre, & frosty: much show at night for the day before. Captain Guy & we supt in Cornewell,¹²³ & saw the fire works in Cheapside.
- Martis 9ber 7 Fayre & frosty: we stird not much abroad.
- Mercurii 9ber 8 We went to Westminster to the Com[mittee] for Excise, where I heard my brother Clopton was put in for High Sheriff, met Mr William Armyne, rode home to his lodgings & lay there. Was sick with eating oynions.

¹¹⁹ Rainsborough

¹²⁰ Pontefract.

¹²¹ The abbreviation may be for Jeremy or Jeremiah.

¹²² Probably Ingatestone.

¹²³ Presumably Cornhill.



Figure 10 Arms of Clopton of Kentwell in Clare Church.

- Jovis 9ber 9 A great frost: we came to Chelmsford, lay at the Bell.
- Veneris 9ber 10 A great frost: I came to Ketton. My brother Smyth, stayd at Notley. Sir Thomas, Lady, Mr Kemp were walkt on foot to Clare & lay there. An extream cold day as ere I rode in.
- Saturnii 9ber 11 A very hard frost: Sir Thomas & Lady came from Clare. It snow as they came in.
- Sabathi 9ber 12 A frost & \still very/ cold: Mr Fayrecloth preacht still in order to the sacrament. Towards night it thawd a little.
- Lunae 9ber 13 It thawd & was somewhat milder. Sir Thomas went not his jorney as apoynted but prepared for it. I had things come this day to me that I boue at London. Towards night Mr Kemp & I visited Mr Owen.
- Martis 9ber 14 A very foggy day: Sir Thomas, Mr Kemp, Jack Hawksworth & Mutton the falconer set out for Lincolnshire. I rode with them to Wratten & left them & veiwed Dodding's farme but liked it not. He askt 850 for it, it being not above 5 or £46 per annum.
- Mercurii 9ber 15 A close day: I stayd at home all day; my wife was not very well.
- Jovis 9ber 16 1648 A close day: my Lady, wife & I, being invited to Blunts Hall to dinner, went. It was his [?]son's¹²⁴ marriage, who broute his wife home the night before.

¹²⁴ Or 'parson's', although Mr Owen would presumably have been named.

- Veneris 9ber 17 A fayre day \but misty/: I stayd within; very cold.
- Saturnii 9ber 18 A fayre day \but foggy/: I stayd within; cold.
- Sabathi 9ber 19 A fayre cold day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his old text in order to the preparation for the sacrament. He dined here but not his wife.
- Lunis 9ber 20 A fayre day: I walkt on foot to Liston, got thither before dinner. Cosin Beadle of Rattlesdon dined there & rode to Bury this night. My brother Smyth rode to Higham from Liston that morning; his wife & child were at Liston. I visited Mr Firmyn in the afternoone. I went there about a purchase at Roydon but it would not be sold.
- Martis 9ber 21 A fayre day: brother Clopton & I walkt to dinner to my cosin [?]Coo of Ballingdon.¹²⁵ Mr Raymond mett us.
- Mercurii 9ber 22 My brothers, I & John Coo dined with Mr Raymond, playd at shovegroat. My brother & Mr Raymond swapt, viz: my brother gave him £7 to boot betweene his grey colt & 600 of new hopps.
- Jovis 9ber 23 I had a fitt of an ague, yet went with my brothers & John Coo, mett Mr Raymond at the parsonage of Liston & went downe to Milford Hart, where Mr Roger Carrington¹²⁶ came up to us.
- Veneris 9ber 24 A very fayre frosty day: I came to Ketton. John Coo walkt with me to Chilton Street. I found Mr Owen at Ketton Hall, who attended my Lady in my absence.
- Saturnii 9ber 25 A fayre day: I was not very well. Old Dodding of Wratten Magna came to me about the sale of his land. I offred him 750; he stood upon 850, & soe we parted.
- Sabathi 9ber 26 Mr Fayrecloth preacht his old text. He nor his wife dined not here: his son Samuel was come from Cambridge. It raynd halfe an houre in the afternoone.
- Lunis 9ber 27 1648 It raynd the last night but a fayre though cold, windy day. This day I saw a remonstrance from the army against the parliament treaty with the king in the Ile of Wight: very high.
- Martis 9ber 28 A very fayre frosty morning & day: after dinner I walkt to Mr Owen's a shooting but he was not at home.
- Mercurii A thawing day & close; fast day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text, '&

¹²⁵ Clopton wrote 'Ballington'.

¹²⁶ Clopton spelt it 'Carington'.

- 9ber 29 you hath he quicquened that were dead in trespasses.' Sarah Sparrow, Mr Sparrow's daughter of Rede¹²⁷ came this day to her Lady, my Lady Barnardiston, whose mayd she had bin, & stayd here some tyme.
- Jovis
9ber 30 A lowring misling day, & colt fayer day: Mr Walford rode to Bury to see some freinds.
- Veneris
Dec. 1
1648 A lowring misling day: I went downe to Mr Owen's in the forenoone & sent him to Dodding to bid him £800, came to Mr Owen towards night & found that Dodding would not take it.
- Saturnii
Dec. 2 I mett Dodding at Mr Owen's this morning, & misty. He would not take under £850. We parted for about £5 for that tyme. Mr Walford came this morning from Bury betimes.
- Sabathi
Dec. 3
1648 A misty day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text as before: Acts 2, 42. He and his wife dined here. The newes was now that it was feared the army would begirt London.¹²⁸
- Lunis
10ber 4 A windy day, some little rayne: I walkt to Mr Owen's after dinner & soe to Dodding's, where he & I concluded for his farme, he to have 850, casting in all his seed & tilth. We apoynted to meet at Frank Farrands's the next morning.¹²⁹
- Martis
10ber 5 A cold windy day: Mr Owen & I met Dodding at my cosin Farrand's about or agreement for the land. He broute not his evidence soe that we did nothing.
- Mercurii
10ber 6 A very cold day & a black frost: my Lady had letters from Sir Nathaniel. Things were like to goe very sad.
- Jovis
Dec. 7
1648 A little frost: Mr Fayrecloth apoynted a fast this day for humiliation in relation to the sacrament, beginning about 12 of clock. His text, 'God is a spirit & will be worshipt in spirrit & in truth.' About 9 at night it snowed & thawed, & raynd in the night.
- Veneris
Dec. 8 A wett morning: Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe came home out of Lincolnshire from Cambridge this day, about 12 of clock, having bin gone about 3 weekes & 3 dayes. They came to Osgodby¹³⁰ the last Saturday & Sir William Armyne came to them on Monday. Mr Fayrecloth came up this afternoone.
- Saturnii
Dec. 9 A frosty morning: according to apoyntment I mett Dodding at my cosin Farrand's, but he broute not all his writings. Mr Hickman walkt downe with me. We dined there. I left all the busines to Frank Farrand.

¹²⁷ Clopton spelt it 'Read'. The Sparrow family lived or had property in Rede from at least 1520, see Sherlock, D. *Proc. SIAH* Vol 44 Part 4, 591.)

¹²⁸ Clopton wrote 'L'.

¹²⁹ This agreement suggests they 'parted for £5' meaning they were £5 apart on December 2.

¹³⁰ The Armyne (Lady Barnardiston's) family home. Clopton spelt it 'Osgerbery'.

As Mr Hickman & I came home on foot we met Sir Nathaniel & Thomas Wheeler coming from London at Webb's of Wilsey. The newes was that the army was about 10 or 12000 in London & quartered at Whitehall & Westminster Hall & had seized about 3 or 4 score of the House of Commons. My cosin Giles Barnardiston senior dined at Ketton Hall this day. He was here when Sir Nathaniel came home.

- Sabathi A fayre day, & somewhat frosty: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his old text:
Decemb.10 Acts 2, 42. Dined here but not his wife.
1648
- Lunis A hard frost, & had snowe a little. My cosin Ward & his wife dined
Dec. 11 here, & Mr Owen who had dined before. My Lady, wife & cosin Ward
went downe to Mrs Fayrecloth & Mrs Sherive, big with child.
- Martis The frost dissolv'd. Mr Kemp & I in the morning went to Dodding's &
Dec. 12 veiwed it, stayd there 2 hours & came home to dinner. My cosin Arthur
Barnardiston of Hedingham came to Ketton & lay here. The army was
come into London walls.
- Mercurii A cold, thawing day: Mr Roger Thornton, Arthur Barnardiston's son in
Dec. 13 law, dined here. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his lecture & text, 'God is a
spirit & they that worship him' &c. They went home after sermon.
- Jovis A fayre, frosty day, extreame cold: my wife & I & Sir Thomas went to
Dec. 14 Dodding's.¹³¹ We bouthe his cowes & carts & hey & other lumber,
came not home till night. Mr Boreman was here to speak with Sir
1648 Thomas & went away at night on foot.
- Veneris A hard frost: Mr Owen cald me to goe to Clare but I went not, but to
Dec. 15 Wratten about Dodding's busines. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas went on
foot to Sir William Soame to dinner.
- Saturnii A frost: I walkt to Liston to dinner & to Mr Raymond's after dinner &
Dec. 16 soe to Liston with my brothers & cosin Coe.
- Sabathi A frost: I heard Mr Lumley in the forenoone & John Firmyn junior in
Dec. 17 the afternoone. I heard my aunt Mott, Adrian Mott's wife of Brayntre,
had bin dead a month.
- Lunis A frost: I was at Mr Lumley's forenoone & afternonne with my
Dec. 18 brothers. We playd at [blank].
- Martis I came from Liston to Ketton; Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas at Thurlow
Dec. 19 meeting. A frost.
- Mercurii The house was invited to Robert French's to dinner. Sir Thomas, my

¹³¹ 'Dodings' here, which suggests identification with John Dodding (Great Wrattling parish register).

- Dec. 20 Lady, wife & I, Mr Kemp, Mr Fayrecloth, Sherive & their wives, with others, dined there. In the morning I met old Dodding¹³² and his son John at Frank Farrand's, where we completed or bargaine.
- Jovis The frost quite broke: \foggy/. I was at Dodding's in the forenoone [&]
Dec. 21 Haverill in the afternoone. I borrowed Sir Thomas's horse.



Figure 11 Arms of Sir Stephen Soame, Sir Nathaniel's father-in-law.

- Veneris A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas as invited rode to Sir William
Dec. 22 Soame's to dinner to meet one Mr Lewes, a suitor to Mr Bannister. I paid Webb of Wilsey £74 8s. 0d to redeeme a morgage of Dodding & Mr Kempe & John Dodding¹³³ junior. We came home by Mr Owen's & stayd an houre there. Sir Thomas came home ill of his old desease [sic] & was ill most part of the night.
- Saturnii A windy day, & rayned towards night: I walkt to Dodding's & soe to
Dec. 23 Blunts Hall & of Butcher boue 2 seame wheat at 6s. 8d. the bushell & 2 seame barley at 4s. 4d. the bushell.
- Sabathi A fayre day: Mr Fayrecloth preached his former text. His daughter
Dec. 24 Sherive cried out at night. My Lady & wife went to her & were there
1648 all night but nothing done.
- Lunae Christmas¹³⁴ day: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas rode to Sir William
Dec. 25 Spring's. My wife & Lady were with Mrs Sherive. Mr Kempe & I walked to Haverill but Wrattens, stayd a little at Mr Owen's. After super [sic] at Ketton walkt to Mr Fayrecloth's, supt againe there, stayd till 1 of clock, then my Lady & wife came home, within a few minuts [sic] after the woman was broute to bed of a daughter about 1 of clock in the night. A fayre day.

¹³² Clopton reverted here to 'Doden' after the preceding two entries.

¹³³ The spelling is again 'Doding' here and on December 23; thereafter 'Doden' unless noted.

¹³⁴ Written 'Xtmas'.

- Martis
Dec. 26 A fayre day: my cosin Farrand came to me to talk with me about Dodding. My cosin Giles Barnardiston dined here. He & I & Mr Kemp went to John Westrope. In the afternoone he rode home to Clare. My Lady & wife went to see Mrs Sherive.
- Mercurii
Dec. 27
1648 A fayre day & fast day: Mr Burrell preacht, his text ~~John~~: 'He hath torne & he can heale us,' Hosea, Mr Fayrecloth being not well.
- Jovis
Dec. 28 A fayre day: I walkt to Dodding's in the afternoone. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came home from Sir Richard Spring's.
- Veneris
Dec. 29
1648 A fayre sunshine day: William & Martyn Clopton, my nephews, came from their grandfather's to Ketton & dined there. I walkt after dinner to Liston Hall.
- Saturnii
Dec. 30
1648 A fayre day: I visited Mr Lumley.
- Sabathi
Dec. 31 A fayre day: I heard Mr Lumley in the forenoone, Mr Firmyn in the afternoone, whose text was '& Joseph, dying, gave commandments concerning his bones.'¹³⁵
- Lunae
Jan. 1 New Yeaer's day: I lay with Mr Lumley the night before & tooke my horse to meet Frank Farrand at Bury to ask councell about Dodding's evidence, but it rayned so extreamely that having ridd 3 mile I came back againe. My cosin Farrand was there & did the busines for me with Mr Fletcher.
- Martis
Jan. 2
1648¹³⁶ It rayned most of the day. I was at parson Lumley's with cosin Coe.
- Mercurii
Jan. 3 Brother William & I visited Mr Firmyn towards night. About 10 this night Thomas Polly junior died at his farme at Borley. A fayre day.
- Jovis
Jan. 4 A hard frost: Mr Firmyn dined at Liston Hall & stayd me from coming away that day.
- Veneris
Jan. 5 A hard frost: I came to Ketton before dinner. Sir Nathaniel was gone to Milton in Bedfordshire the Tuesday before.
- Saturnii
Jan. 6 Epiphany; a frost: Sir Thomas & I & Captain Sherive dined with Sir William Soame, where I see [*sic*] Sir Thomas Soame & Mrs Brewster the great heire[*ss*].¹³⁷ We had very ill walking home (it thawing).

¹³⁵ Genesis 50, 25.

¹³⁶ Clopton of courses uses the old style of dating.

¹³⁷ A tentative reading: see December 22 above. As the title is 'Mrs' the word 'heire' is modified.

- Sabathi
Jan. 7 A frost: Mr Fayrecloth preacht about embodying at the sacrament out of the Corinthians.
- Lunae
Jan. 8 It raynd towards night: Frank Farrand was with me, apoynted the day of sealing.
- Martis
Jan. 9
1648 A frost: I borrowed Robert French his horse & rode to Mrs King of Halstead, whose husband died a weeke before & ought me £300. I came home that night & found my cosin Arthur Barnardiston & his eldest son Arthur there. As I came home I cald on my cosin Plum who, while I was there was very ill & cryed out & was delivred of a daughter about 5 at night. I came to Ketton about 7.
- Mercurii
Jan. 10
1648 Betweene a frost & thaw & a windy day: Mr Fayrecloth's lecture this morning. My brother, who I sent for the day before, came to me & was bound with me to John Dodding senior & junior for the payment of £450 to them the 1 of March after. This afternoone I tooke possession of his house & land & had the writings sealed. Sir Thomas was there & my brother Clopton. This night I bouthe a black mare of Mr Walford for £5 4s. 0d.
- Jovis
Jan. 11 A fayre day: brother Clopton, Sir Thomas & I went to Dodding's. William Soame of Hundon & Jack Soames & [?]we dined here. At night I went downe againe to Wratten & hired one Sheldrake [*as*] day man for 5s.the weeke.
- Veneris
Jan. 12 I frost: I went to Wratten & got my man about busines, tooke in the mare I bouthe of Mr Walford. From there went to Robert French, where I met my brother & Sir Thomas. We all were about bargaining with him for horse[s], coves, sheepe, but did not then. My brother went home after dinner. I went with Sir Thomas &c. to a meeting at Mr Fayrecloth's, where after the meeting I bouthe of Robert French a bey mare, a stone¹³⁸ colt & browne nag & heape of chaffe for £13 & 26 sheepe for my brother at £3 5s. 0d. The day before Mr Rolt, Sir John's father, died.
- Saturnii
Jan. 13 A fayre day: I walkt to Giles Barnardiston to dinner, & soe to Liston Hall.
- Sabathi
Jan. 14 I heard Mr Lumley & Mr Firmyn in there courses, a fayre day.
- Lunae
Jan. 15 A fayre day: intending to goe to Mr Raymond's, he came & dined at Liston. In the morning I walkt to Mr Big of Glemsford to get £50 he ought me but sped not.

¹³⁸ Gelded

- Martis
Jan. 16 A fayre day: I rode on Trip to Langham to get mony that Horneby ought me. Cosin Gurnall preacht: his discourse that we were all goeing to heaven or hell. I was with Mr Edward Colman. Mr Copinger of Buxall died the weeke before & my cosin Gurnall was delivred of a son. I cald \n/ot in as I came to Liston.
- Mercurii
Jan. 17 The last night it raynd much. There was a great flood. This day I came to Ketton Hall, found Sir Thomas gone the Monday before to Milton, hearing of Mr Rolt's death.
- Jovis
Jan. 18
1648 A fayre forenoone, only raynd a little towards night. In the morning I went to Robert French to fetch my horse & chaffe & had them sent away to Wratten. In the afternoone I went my self.
- Veneris
Jan. 19
1648 A misly day: I was at Dodding's forenoone & afternoone. My man fetcht chaffe at Robert French's all day.
- Saturnii
Jan. 20 A fayre, sunshine day: I walked to Robert French in the forenoon, about having away my chaffe. He came from Romford that day, had sold £140 worth of land. As I came home mett Mr Fayrecloth, talkt with him an houre in the feilds. Mr Kemp & I after dinner went to my farme [&] came home by Mr Owen's. This day the king came to London from Windsor to his trial.
- Sabathi
Jan. 21 A fayre but very cold day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text, 'Soe let a man examine himselfe.'
- Lunae
Jan. 22 A very cold frosty day: Sir Thomas came from my Lady Rolt's;¹³⁹ twas 8 or 9 at night ere he gate home. I was at Dodding's &c.
- Martis
Jan. 23 A hard frost: Mr Fayrecloth preacht to prepare for the sacrament. After dinner I walkt to Liston. My brother Smyth was come for his wife but it was soe cold they dare not venture¹⁴⁰ the child. Arthur broute me £45 from Langham of Thomas Horneby's bond.
- Mercurii
Jan. 24 Cosin John Eden dined with us. After dinner I was with brother William, cosin Coe &c. at Mr Lumley's. A hard frost still & extreame cold.
- Jovis
Jan. 25
1648 I came to Ketton. Cosin Coe came within a mile & halfe with me. I boue 2 locks at Clare & stayd there an houre. Sir Thomas was at Mr Fayrecloth's, at a private meeting against the sacrament. This night my sister Mott of Chelmsford was broute to bed of her third son.

¹³⁹ Clopton wrote 'L. Rolt's' but must have meant 'Lady' as the wife of Sir Thomas Rolt.

¹⁴⁰ The spelling seems to be 'vernter'.

- Veneris
Jan. 26 A hard \wind/ frosty still & extreame cold: in the afternoone I went to Dodding's, & came & cald Goodman Butcher of Blunts Hall, who went with me to Haverill, where I bouthe harness for a cart horse, plough & collars &c. My cosin Giles Barnardiston dined here today & lay here at Ketton. This morning he agreed with Barker for New Hall feild & askd for his rent £12.¹⁴¹
- Saturnii
Jan. 27 The frost continued: Sir Thomas, cosin Giles, wife & I walkt to Dodding's. My harnes were broute home. Cosin Barnardiston after dinner walkt to Clare. I came with him 2 miles. Mr Croxon, minister of Cowlinge & one Dearsly [?]2b dined here. This day sentence of death was pronounced against King Charles.
- Sabathi
Jan. 28 A hard frost still: Mr Fayrecloth preacht. We had a sac[*rament*]. I but not my wife receaved. We had newes that the king was broute to his triall in Westminster Hall &c.
- Lunae
Jan. 29 A frost & snow a little: I set my man to tumbrell. Sir Thomas came to me & I went with him to his woods but we could not agre for an acre of wood. Cosin Ward & his wife, Mr Pindar & his came to the Hall this afternoone & stayd till night. I walkt downe againto my farme.
- Martis
Jan. 30 Mr Carew Woolrich dined here. Mr Kemp & I walkt downe to Dodding's. I paid £65 3s. 0d. for stock & household stuff. My cosin Farrand came with the lease. I made Dodding for his £200 he left in my hands. Frank Farrand came home with me. I paid him £2 17s. 0d. for the conveyance, lease & counsel. Thomas Prentice of Poslingford \brought/ ~~sent~~ me £2. The frost continued & a snow an inch deep.
- Mercurii
Jan. 31 A hard frost & extreame cold, & fast day: Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text 'And you hath he quicquened who were dead in' &c. After sermon I walkt to my farme. A little before super [*sic*] we had a diurnall: the newes that the king was sentenced to dy. This night I paid Mr Walford his £5 for my black mare.
- Jovis
Februarii 1 A hard frost: I walkt to Wratten. Mrs Cole of Haverill came hither to dinner & lay here. My Lady went to Goodwife Organ's labour. We had newes this day from London, of King Charles his beheading before White hall [*sic*] the Tuesday before. I was at my farme in the afternoone: Dodding put me up 7 come of bullimong.
- Veneris
Feb. 2 Candlemas day: a frost, but thawd towards night & then freezed againe. In the afternoone I walkt to my farme, Sir Thomas with me, to see his straw at Wratten that he had of Robert French with his coves. John Westrop & L. Petches broute a vagabond to him: he was sent to the Bridewell. Cosin Arthur Barnardiston came on foot to Ketton, lay here. Mrs Cole went not home this day. I receaved lettrs from Mr

¹⁴¹ New Hall field appears in Great Wrattling tithes, but not in Little Wrattling or Kedington. Barker seems to have been a parish official in Great Wrattling (see April 4 below).

Raymond, brother William, Mr Lumley. From Mr Raymond that my mony was ready for me. Wheat was now 7s. 6d the bushell, barley 5s the bushell & misceline 6s. 6d, cheese 5d the pound & butter 7d.

- Saturnii
Feb. 3 A frost againe but thawd presently & all day & at night. I was at Dodding's, & ordered my man to goe to Oynion's¹⁴² for straw, which I boue of Sir Thomas, 1 loade at 15s. I came home & dined & Sir Thomas & I went to Oynion's & saw my straw loaded & came home.
- Sabathi
Feb. 4 A fayre day & noe frost though the former frost was \not/ out of the ground, yet at night it freeze [*sic*]. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text: 'Simon, Simon, Sathan hath desired to have thee that he might winnowe as wheat, but' &c.¹⁴³ We had newes from my patron & I had a letter from him.
- Lunae
Feb. 5 A snowy morning: I was preparing for Liston & Sir Thomas for Sir William Spring's but at last we both walkt to Giles Barnardiston's to Clare Friery, where we came in with dinner into the parlour, stayd 3 houres or more, or discourse about Mr Armyne's match with Mrs An Crane.¹⁴⁴ We came home late on foot. It sned all the way. This night Casbot broute me 2 lettrs, one from my brother Mark, another from Mr Ellis. I had some treaty with cosin Barnardiston about buying the wing of his house but agreed not.
- Martis
Feb. 6 The snow encreast: I was at Wratten fore & afternoone. Sir Thomas ~~sho~~ was ready to ride to Sir William Spring's as the day before but went not yet sent his man Walford. In the afternoone Mr Kemp & he rode to Mr Fayrecloth's.¹⁴⁵
- Mercurii
Feb. 7 Ash Wednesday [*sic*]: the snowe was deeper, about a foot ere night. I was at my farme in the morning. In the afternoone went downe with Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp to the parsonage to reade in Mr Prynne's speech in the Comons House, concerning the king's concessions made 3 dayes before the members were seclud. Mr Kemp was 4 houres in reading it yet read not all. It was about 8 at night when we came home.
- Jovis
Feb. 8 The snowe increas'd, was above a foot deepe. In the afternoone I went to my farme at Wratten. When I came home at night Mr William Armyne & his brother Michael & one Mr Gardner, a Shropshire gent, was come to Ketton Hall from London, lying at Chelmsford the night before. They broute newes that the House of Lords were voted downe.

¹⁴² The name Onion appears in *Able Men* in the list for Wrattling Magna.

¹⁴³ AV Luke 22, 31 'Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hathe desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou sart converted, strengthen thy brethren.'

¹⁴⁴ Armyne was either Sir Thomas's brother-in-law or nephew; the Crane family was linked by marriage to Bacon and Allington, and would be linked with Appleton, all mentioned as Barnardiston associates.

¹⁴⁵ Punctuation here is conjectural; none appears in the manuscript.

- Veneris
Feb. 9
1648 The snow encreast: Sir Thomas & Mr Michael Armyn rode to John Westrop's junior & boue 2 steers. Mr William Armyn & I went to catch birds with a dore fall at the barne. In the afternoone I went to my farme & visited Mr Owen, ill of the goute, in my way.
- Saturnii
Feb. 10
1648 The frost continewed, a fayre day: Mr William Armyn & Mr Michael rode to Clare & broute my cosin Giles Barnardiston to dinner. I boue the wing of his house at Clare of him for £30, he to take of the tyles.¹⁴⁶
- Sabathi
Feb. 11
1648 A fayre day: the frost & snow continewed. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his old text, 'Simon, Simon, Sathan hath desired' &c. Mr Fayrecloth dined here. Mr Kemp preached at Wixoe, dined at Mr Pike's, who was then High Sheriffe.¹⁴⁷ At night it snowed more, soe that the snow was very deep.
- Lunae
Feb. 12 A fayre day: the snow continewed. I walkt to my farme & Mr Kempe to Mr Owen's in the morning. Sir Thomas, Mr William, Michael Armyn, Mr Gardner & I, my Lady & wife went to Clare to Giles Barnardiston to dinner. There dined alsoe Mr Cook & cosin Plum. My Lady went in her coach & was late ere we came home. This day it thawd more than formerly.
- Martis
Feb. 13 It thawed much. Mr William Armyn \& I/ Michael, Mr Gardner [&] Mr Kempe, who rode on one of Mr Armyn's hackneys, went after dinner to Chelmsford. Mr William Armyn went to meet Sir William Hicks & met him about compounding for his sequestration. We supt at the Lion & Mr Dawsons, Sir William Hicks with us. We lay at the Lion, Sir William at the Black Boy.
- Mercurii
Feb. 14 Valentine's day, a frosty morning: one Mr Banks preacht the lecture. I was not at church. Mr Kemp, Gardner & Michael Armyn rode to London about 1 of clock. Sir William & Mr Armyn dined with the Comittee, I noe where but went to Jo. Derivall's & met my brother Mott. My brother Mark was not at home but was rode to Mr Dove's & to Nayland. This night we supt with the comittee, viz: Mr Mathews in the chayre, Sir Thomas Honeywood, Carew Mildmay, Jeremy Aylot. This day my Lady Rolt's 5th daughter was borne.
- Jovis
Feb. 15 A hard frost, the snow much gone about Chelmsford: we attended on Sir William Hicks his busines. Abraham Barington was treasurer for the sequestrations. This night Mr William Armyn & I supt with Sir William Hicks. My brother Mark came home this night & sent for me. I lay with him. Cosin Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham Castle, coming from London, lay at my sister Mott's this night. This night I heard my brother Smyth's son John dyed a weeke before.

¹⁴⁶ This seems likely to mean that Giles kept the tiles: Clopton had it thatched later at Wrating.

¹⁴⁷ Pike lived at Bathorne Park, so was presumably High Sheriff of Essex.

- Veneris
Feb. 16 A very hard frost: Mr Armyn's footman, come from Ketton at 12 last night, was with his master by 6 this morning, broute letters to meet Sir Thomas, Giles Barnardiston & Isaac Apleton at Milford Hart by 11. He rode away presently & outrode me. I stayd at Brayntre, gate home to Ketton by 7.
- Saturnii
Feb. 17 The frost heild: I went to Dodding's & after dinner to James Riseby's & wayed a weigh of cheese at 4d. 0b the pound & soe walkt to Liston Hall. A fortnight before Robert Walgrave shot his brother in law.¹⁴⁸ Mr Armyn, Sir Thomas & Giles Barnardiston dined at Liston Hall. They lay at the Hart at Milfoed the night before. They rode to Ketton at night.
- Sabathi
Feb. 18 The frost continewed: I heard Mr Lumley in the forenoone & Firmyn in the afternoone.
- Lunae
Feb. 19 It thawed & continewed soe: cosin Coe & I walkt to Mr Raymond's betimes, fetcht £50 of £100 he ought me. He promisd the other next Monday. We came to Liston to dinner. Mr Raymond rode to the Committee at Chelmsford.
1648
- Martis
Feb. 20 The thawing made a flood. It was a fine day. I stayd at Liston Hall all day, sent my cosin Coe to Tyler for mony for me but he gate none.
- Mercurii
Feb. 21 A mislaying day: old Gooding of Bowre Hall, who died a weeke before, was buried. Very many invited to his funeral, my brother Clopton &c. I came to Ketton this day. Cosin Coe came a myle beyound Clare with me. We cald at the Friery. Cosin Barnardiston was goeing to the funerall.
- Jovis
Feb. 22 A fayre windy day: I sow'd bullimong in the comon feild. I was with them in the morning & likewise in the afternoone, ordering meal to be ground to brew. Jack Hakesworth came from Milton. Sir Nathaniel was on his way to London; apoynted Sir Thomas to meet hime there.
- Veneris
Feb. 23 A fayre day: Thomas Hempstead brewd 4 bushels for me at Wratten. I was there forenoone & afternoone. Sir Thomas rode this day towards London. Cosin Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham dined here this day & Burrell.¹⁴⁹
- Saturnii
Feb. 24 A fayre warm day: my men went to plough. I sowd bullimong in Mill feild. I was there morning & evening.
- Sabathi
Feb. 25 Mr Fayrcloth preacht his former text, 'Symon, Symon' &c. out of Luke 22, 31.

¹⁴⁸ Giles Barnardiston senior was married to Philippa Walgrave or Waldegrave of Smallbridge.

¹⁴⁹ Odd to find no courtesy title given to Mr Burrell; the writing is not clear; it may be another name.

- Lunae
Feb. 26 A fayre frosty morning: I rode to Brayntre, met Cates his wagon for my household stuff. Met my brother Marke. He lent me £300 on my bond. He rode home to Chelmsford that night, come that morning from Stoke Nayland. My cosin Coo came this night to the Cock to me. We supt there & lay there. Mr Ellis & Henry Beckwith supt with me. My brother Clopton, fishing Rodbridge, drew up one Bullock's son of Foxearth, drowned there 6 or 8 weeks before.
- Martis
Feb. 27 A fayre frosty day: the wagon broute home my household stuffe. I broute my [?]daughter behind on my brother Smyth's bey crop, which my cosin Coo came of. He rode to Liston on my black mare. My wife & I went to Dodding's & saw or household stuff layd up. I gave 40s. for the loade.
- Mercurii
Feb. 28 A frost & fast day: I rode to Liston where the fast was not kept. Brother William & sister & cosin Coo were at Milford church, my brother Thomas at home at dinner. Towards night I visited Mr ~~Firmyn~~ Lumley. This night it sned & covered the ground.
- Jovis
March 1 A frost, very hard: I rode from Liston to Ketton & broute £100. I this day payd Dodding £450, all the purchase but £200, which I was to keepe in my hands. This day Sarah Wells came to serve my wife. Mr Walford came from London, broute newes Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas would not enter their dissent & soe came downe into Bedfordshire, ordred the coach to come to Milton that next weeke.
- Veneris
March 2
1648 A frost & fayre sunshine.day: Mr Owen came in the morning, intending for Clare but stayd with my Lady, & I went & was all day at my farme. My folks went to plough.
- Saturnii
March 3
1648 A snowy morning & raynd all day, otherwise Dodding had left my house. I was there forenoone & afternoone. This day I had one of my wennells I bouthe of Dodding drownd in the ditch that runs before my house. The assizes at Bury were this week. This night Robert Walgrave junior, son to young Sir William Walgrave was condemned there for shooting his brother in law.
- Sabathi
March 4 A very wet day. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his former text.
- Lunae
March 5 A very wett day: Dodding left my house. I was there all day. Towards night my maid Sarah Wil\lowes/¹⁵⁰ came & stayd there all night. I sold a browne nagg I had of Robert French & cost me £4 for £2. 10s. 0d. to a man at Dullingham. It was late ere I came home. This day James the coachman & James Riseby went with the coach to Milton to fetch Sir Nathaniel, my Lady & Sir Thomas.

¹⁵⁰ Clopton seems to have written 'Wells' then altered it by insertion: see April 5 below.

- Martis
March 6
1648 A close day: I went to my farme & stayd there all day. Petit the gardner & another were felling an elme to make way for a garden plott. I had hop poles come, which I bouthe of Cates. My folks went to plough in the comon feild cald Mill feild. When I came to Ketton Hall my Lady had been ill & sent for Goodwife Barker, who was there, and Mrs Westrop & Goodwife Wibourough.
- Mercurii
March 7 A close day: I was all day at my farme. My maids washt there & I had 2 men at work to fell an elme, my folks at plough. My young Lady Barnardiston continewed ill all day, 2 or 3 women with her. I went to bed about 10 without my wife, who was then with my Lady very ill & in sodaine expectation of delivery. She delivered of her 2 daughter Ann about 10 of clock this night.
- Jovis
March 8 A fayre day \& frost/: I went to my farme in the morning, had my chymneys swept in the afternoone, went to Frank Farrand to seale another lease to John Dodding junior only & tooke in the former that was made to father & son, came back to my farme, provided for my coming the next day with my wife & children.
- Veneris
March 9 A fayre day & frost: this day my wife & I removed from Ketton to or owne at Wratten after dinner. Sir Nathaniel, his Lady & Sir [Thomas] came this day to Ketton from my Lady Rolt. I mett them in Wratten Street; Sir Thomas came to the Hall before I came out. Old Sanctie & his wife & daughter in law helpt us home with the children. This day I heard the earl of Holland, Goring, Capell, Sir John Owen were condemned before the high court of justice at Westminster. This night Mr Kempe came home from London.
- Saturnii
March 10
1648 I stayd at home in the afternoone. Towards night I went to Ketton Hall to visit Sir Nathaniel & Lady. Mr Kemp came home with me.
- Sabathi
March 11 Mr Burrell preacht his text, Isaiah 1, 2: 'I have broute up children but they have rebelled against me.' I was forc't to send for a cowleech this day. A cold frost but sunshine day.
- Lunae
March 12 A fayre day but somewhat showry: my gardner Petit was at worke of my garden. Mr Owen visited me in the forenoone, goeing towards Thurlow & in his recourse, as alsoe Mr Kempe.
- Martis
March 13 A fayre but cold frost: my wife & I dined at Ketton Hall at the baptizing of my cosin Ann. Much company were there. Mr Fayrecloth preacht out of Luke 7, 32. Sir Nathaniel & Lady were there. Cosin Giles Barnardiston came but stayd not but rode to Newmarket to meet Sir William Armyne & son to go to Buckenham in Norfolk. He told me the newes the Lord Holland, Duke [of] Hamilton & Lord Capell were beheaded the Friday before at Palace Yard.

- Mercurii A fayre but cold frosty day: my gardner with 2 men wroute & my self
 March 14 some times. About 11 of clock came Dan Abraham, my brother
 Clopton's gardner's man. I set him to worke likewise.
- Jovis A frosty morning & very cold day: I walkt to Liston. At Ketton Sir
 March 15 Nathaniel & Sir Thomas broute me back to my house. I dined with
 them & went to Liston Hall that night.
- Veneris A frosty cold day: I walkt with my brothers & cosin Coo to Mr
 March 16 Raymond's to dinner.
- Saturnii A frosty cold morning & day, & had bin such a cold March & was
 March 17 scarce known. I came from Liston in the morning, dined at the Friery.
 Cosin Giles Barnardiston was sick of a cold he gate going to
 Buckenham about Mr William Armyn's match with Sir Robert Crane's
 daughter. I came home by Ketton, stayd there a season.
- Sabathi A very cold snowy day like January. The Haverill farrier came to my
 March 18 horse & coves & drencht them. Mr Burrell preacht his former text. In
 the afternoone this day fell a great snowe about a foot deep.
- Lunae A wet day: the snow [?]melted. I was at Mr Owen's an houre & came
 March 19 home & had borne some wood out of my Stanlies.
- Martis A fayre day but very cold: I went to Ketton after dinner. Sir Thomas &
 March 20 Sir Nathaniel were at Sir William Soame's & cald on me as they came
 home. It was a frost. At night old Cole shewd me my ground I had not
 seene.
- Mercurii A fayre day but cold & a little frost: after dinner I walkt to Ketton Hall.
 March 21 Sir Thomas was going to Newmarket to meet my patron in his jorney
 to Buckenham. This morning James Riseby came & broute me a duple
 1648 grey nag. I boute him for my cart at £7. 10s. [*Od.*]
- Jovis A frosty morning & fayre day: I was most part of the day imployd
 March 22 about my garden. My folks went to plow & sew bullimong in Cock
 field. At night I carted subbs¹⁵¹ I boute of Petit & fetcht a sow I boute
 of Sir Thomas for 20s.¹⁵²
- Veneris A frosty morning but pleasant day: Right of Thurlow, Mr Burrell's
 March 23 carpenter, righted up some old pale about my courtyard. At night I had
 a letter from my brother Mark to meet him at Nayland & bring my
 cosin Farrand with him[*sic*].
- Saturnii A very hard frost & cold but sunshine: my folks sew bullimong in
 March 24 Wheatcroft. My gardner & carpenter were at worke. Sir Nathaniel
 visited me in the morning & I him in the afternoone. Sir Thomas came

¹⁵¹ This may mean 'sous bois' = 'underwood' or 'brushwood' (*OED*).

¹⁵² This is written 2^s0 but 20s. seems an appropriate price for a sow.

home from Sir William Spring's. He left Mr William Armyne & Robert Apleton going into Lincolnshire. I writt this day to my brother Mark that I would meet him with my cosin Farrand, ordered Robinson to goe on Monday to Chelmsford with the letter.

- Sabathi Lady day & \Easter Sunday/ a frosty morning & very cold day for the
March 25 season: Mr Burrell preacht his text as before.
- Lunae A fayre day & noe frosty morning: Mr Owen sent me halfe a veale &
March 26 came with his wife & dined with me. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas,
1649 likewise coming accidentally visited me. I entreated to stay, who dined
with me. I met my neibours at church to chuse officers. They chose me
surveighour for the mending the high wayes.
- Martis A very fayre day: I was at Ketton Hall towards night. Right the
March 27 carpenter wroute with me. My brother Marke returnd an answer of my
1649 letter.
- Mercurii Fast day: I having noe sermon at home heard Mr Fayrecloth preach his
March 28 text, 'Simon, Simon, Sathan' &c. After sermon I rode to Liston. A
fayre day.
- Jovis A very fayre day: cosin Farrand [?]. We rode to Stoke, met my brother
March 29 Mark & soe rode to Mr Dove of Burfold, lay there.
- Veneris A fayre day: I visited my brother Smyth & sister, found brother Alby
March 30 & wife there, rode back to Burfold to bedd.
1649
- Saturnii Cosin Farrand & I came home, cald at Stoke Neyland & Liston, a very
March 31 fayre day.
- Sabathi A fayre day: Mr Owen preacht, Mr Burrell being at London, his text:
March 'Loe, we turne to the Gentiles.' In the afternoone I & wife went to
Ap. 1 Ketton, heard Mr Fayrecloth, supt at Ketton & came home.
1649
- Lunae A fayre day: I was at the wood in the morning to chuse my acre, & soe
Ap. 2 went to Captain Lankford's & boutte his math,¹⁵³ & soe to Ketton &
boutte chaffe & fetcht it with my cart.
- Martis It rayned all day. I rode to Mr Stephenson's of Burrough Green¹⁵⁴ &
Ap. 3 boutte 3 come of seed barly. My folks fetcht it on horseback. I payd 4s.
49 4d the bushell. I dined there & came home.

¹⁵³ A crop of hay.

¹⁵⁴ Spelt 'Burrow grene'.

- Mercurii Ap. 4 A misty morning: I payd Goodman Barker 10s. for the rate to the poore. It raynd most part of the day. I stayd at home. Thomas Bayly, Sir Thomas his man, grifted [sic] me 9 crab stocks. Sir Nathaniel cald in his way from Thurlow.
- Jovis Ap. 5 A close day, fayre overhead: my men fetcht bushes out of the wood cald Aversee. In the afternoone I visited Ketton Hall, found Sir Thomas very ill of the wind collicke, occasioned by taking phisicke the day before & his Lady sick of an ague. This night one Willowes of Steeple Bumpstead lay at my house, a kinsman of my mayd Sarah Willowes.
- Veneris Ap. 6 A close day & misly¹⁵⁵ towards night, & very cold: I tooke pills, went but little out. Mr Owen visited me. The knacker was at worke, & my gardner. My men fetcht wood out of Stanlies. Mr Kemp came to Ketton this night out of Norfolk.
- Saturnii Ap. 7 A close day & cold: Mr William Armyn came last night to Ketton, sent for me this morning. I went to him. My young Lady was sick of an ague & most of the house ill of one desease or other. Giles Barnardiston dined there & Mr Pitts & Mr Cross of Clare & my selfe. 49 I went home towards night & hired one Page of Ditton for 40s. till Michaelmas.
- Sabathi Ap. 8 A rayny day at tymes & windy & cold. Mr Burrell preacht his text as before: 'I have broute up children but they have rebelled against me.' 49
- Lunae April 9 A fayre day, only a dash [?] or two of rayne. My man Page came to me in the afternoone. Sir Thomas his daughter Ann was now like to dy. I walkt to Ketton with Mr Kemp but stayd not nor saw any body. Sir Edmund [?] Bacon died & was buried.¹⁵⁶ 49
- Martis Ap. 10 A fayre day till 3 of clock, then rayned a good showre. My folks fallowed. I was all the forenoone with the gardner. After dinner I went to Haverill with Piddingfeild the farrier, who came to look to a wennill I had ill. I came home before 6 at night. This day Thomas Bayley came from Ketton Hall & grafted crab stocks for me. Sir Thomas his daughter Ann died this day about 5 weeks old. 49
- Mercurii Ap. 11 A fayre day till afternoone then raynd some dashes. My wife I were ready to goe for Ketton but the rayne stayd us.
- Jovis Ap. 12 A fine morning: I walkt to Ketton Hall. Mr Thomas Bacon went from them to Cambridge. Sir Thomas invited us to the child's funerall. We went about 3 in the afternoone. I hired a boy out of Cambridgeshire, viz. Ditton. It raynd about noone a little dash.

¹⁵⁵ A possible alternative reading would be 'misty'.

¹⁵⁶ The surname is now hidden in the binding but seems likely, see MacCulloch, pp. 120, 155.

- Veneris
Ap. 13 A rayny day: after dinner I rode to Ketton. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were rode to Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham. I was wett to the skin coming home in a great storme.
- SSaturnii
Ap. 14 A fayre day: I rode to Liston Hall, cald at Ketton & Clare. My boy Walter Simson came to me this day. I agreed to give him 15s. till Michaelmas.
- Sabathi
Ap. 15 A fayre day: Mr Lumly preacht at Foxearth, Mr Firmyn at Glemsford. We went to Foxearth in the forenoone, to Liston in the afternoone.
- Lunae
Ap. 16 A fair day. I sent cosin Coo to Butcher of Hedingham for £60 he ought me. My brother & I saw his man Thomas Heard wrastle with Isaac Bull at Milford. Heard had the better. In the afternoone my brother & I rode to Mr Raymond's. He paid me £23 10s. 0d he ought me. This night Mr William Armyne cald on my wife as he came from Newmarket to Ketton out of Norfolk.
- Martis
Ap. 17 A very fayre hot day: I dined at Ketton, came to ~~Liston~~ my house. My folks were sowing barley in New Hall feilds.
- Mercurii
Ap. 18 A very fayre hot day: Petit & I walkt by 4 of clock to Carlton. I bouthe chaff of one Tassell, broke fast with parson Greete, dined with parson Sendall of Brinkley, from thence to Mr Stephenson, parson of Burrough Green, soe to one Flood's of Burrough Green & soe home.
- Jovis
Ap. 19 The day apoynted by the parliament for a fast but was not kept. I was at Ketton in the afternoone. Cosin Lucas was there. They expect Sir William Armyne. Cosin Giles Barnardiston was there & gone a-fishing with Sir Thomas & Mr Kempe. After we had supt Mr Stephenson's daughter Amy & brother & a little son came & lay with us. They had heard Mr Adrian preach (none but he kept the fast).
- Veneris
Ap. 20 A fayre day: I rose by 5, walkt to Ketton. Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, cosin Lucas & I walkt & dined at Sir William Soame's, who kept his chamber of the gout. They came home by my house.
- Saturnii
Ap. 21 A fayre day: I walkt to Ketton Hall, mett cosin Giles Barnardiston there. He came home with me but went to Ketton to dinner. My men sowed barley this day & before.
- Sabathi
Ap. 22 A fayre but cold day: Mr Burrell preacht his wonted text. His wife was this night broute to bedd of twin daughters, one died presently. My wife was with her.

- Lunae Ap. 23 49 A fayre day: I walkt to Withersfield¹⁵⁷ to one Mr Gardner that married old Mr Gates's daughter of Westley, to buy household stuffe. As I came home boue a redd cow of Hix for £6 0s. 0d. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas visited me when I was a[t] Withersfield. Sir Nathaniel markt me out 8 trees (a gift).
- Martis Ap. 24 49 A fayre day: my brother Clopton, coming with my sister to Birdbrook the night before, came to me & dined with me. After dinner my brother boue a browne stone horse of Butcher for £14 10s. 0d. My wife & I walkt to Mr Gardner of Withersfield & boue old household stuffe. I was sent for thither to Ketton to take my cosin Brook's £200 he ought me. I went & supt there & came home.
- Mercurii Ap. 25 A fayre day & fast day: I heard Mr Kemp at Ketton & rec[eived] my cosin Brook's mony. Mr Owen after supper & his wife visited us. This day I heard my brother Marke was married to Mrs Ann Dove.
- Jovis Ap. 26 It misled all day but not much. I walkt to Haverill, met Mr Kempe & Mr Owen. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas sate there about overseers' rates.
- Veneris Ap. 27 A misling day: I sold in the morning my little grey stone colt to John Meade for £3 10s. 0d. & boue in the afternoone a roane ston'd nagg of James Riseby for £8 10s. 0d. Alsoe my wife & I went to Ketton Hall, visited Sir Thomas & the ladies. My sister Clopton & brother William came from Birdbrook to Ketton this night.
- Saturnii Ap. 28 49 Partly fayre, partly fowle: Mr Kemp & brother William were with me by 6 in the morning, drank phisik beer. I visited Ketton Hall in the afternoone.
- Sabathi Ap. 29 49 A fayre morning but stormy day: my brother William & Mr Kemp came in the morning to drink some phissike ale with me. Mr Burrell preacht his text: 'The ox knowes his owner & the ass his master's crib but' &c. This day we heard that Poyer & Laugharne & Powell cast dice for their lives & the lot fell on Poyer, who was shot &c.
- Lunae Ap. 30 A fayre but cold morning: \brother/ William & Mr Kemp came downe in the morning for some phisick drink. I rode to Reach¹⁵⁸ fayer with Goodman Butcher, swapt a black mare had of Mr Walton, & boue a bey ston'd colt for £7 10s. 0d. Was taken in a wondrous great storm as I came home. I boue the colt of one of Soham.¹⁵⁹
- Martis May 1 A fayre but cold day: Sir Nathaniel, brother William & Mr Kempe came before 6 & dranke phisike ale with me. My servants went to May fayer. I visited Ketton towards night, went not to the fayer.

¹⁵⁷ Clopton spelt it 'Wethersfeild' as some earlier maps did.

¹⁵⁸ 'Reech' in Clopton's spelling.

¹⁵⁹ 'Sopham' in the original.

- Mercurii
May 2
49
A fayre warme day: Sir Nathaniel, my brother Cloptons, Mr Kempe drank their morning draught of phisick ale with me by 5 in the morning. Sir Nathaniel went to Sir William Soame. We walkt to Hundon Park to Robert French's. I payd him 40s. I ought him. We broke fast with Robert French, came to Ketton Hall, where they had dined. My brothers & sister came to my house, from thence to Mr Owen's &c.
- Jovis
May 3
49
Somwhat shoury: I went to Ketton in the forenoone, came home to dinner. My brothers went to Hundon fayre in the afternoone. Sir Nathaniel visited me. I came home with him.
- Veneris
May 4
A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, there [*sic*] ladies, brother Clopton, sister, brother William, Mr Kemp dined with me. It was a warming my house. After dinner my house was full of country people about the poore. My brother[s] & sister rode to Liston Hall.
- Saturnii
May 5
I went to Withersfield with my cart to fetch lumber my wife bouete of Mrs Gardner. In the afternoone Mr Owen visited me, & John Dodding senior. It rayned one great showre, was very cold.
- Sabathi
May 6
A fayre pleasant day: I heard Mr Burrell, his text as formerly, 'The ox knowes his owner' &c.
- Lunae
May 7
A close day: I walkt to Ketton in the morning. Sir Thomas gott me to walk to Clare. We dined with Giles Barnardiston: his wife was then ill of a fall.¹⁶⁰
- Martis
May 8
A close mungy [*sic*] day: Mr Kemp visited me in the morning, Sir Nathaniel in the afternoone & Giles Barnardiston junior. I sent his father £25 I ought him by his son.
- Mercurii
May 9
A close day: my wife went to Ketton lecture. I stayd at home & went to meet her at night.
- Jovis
May 10
A close day: somewhat warmer: I had apoynted to meet Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas at Lidgate in their jorny to Mildenhall¹⁶¹ to take overseers' accounts &c, but was sent to to come to Mr William Armyn, who with his father in their jorny to Buckenham dined at Ketton. Sir Nathaniel went this morning to Mildenhall, Sir Thomas dined with Sir William Armyn &c at Ketton. Giles Barnardiston & I dined there. They rode after dinner, Sir William & Mr Armyn to Buckenham, Sir Thomas to Sir Nathaniel. I came home. Vine, coming to my house from my brother 2 dayes before fell very sicke.

¹⁶⁰ It seems likely this was Giles's wife, since otherwise Clopton would have written 'my Lady'.

¹⁶¹ Clopton wrote 'Milnall'.

- Veneris
May 11 A close day: if I could have gott a horse I had mett Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas a[t] cosin Ward's but could not borrow any. In the afternoone the sun broke out & was warme. I walkt to Ketton in the afternoone. Mr Kemp came home with me & tooke his grey nag out of Aversee wood.
- Saturnii
May 12 A very fayre warme day: I sent Vine home on horseback & my boy Watt to bring back my nag. An houre after my brother Clopton sent to me & some hazle & oake¹⁶² slipps, which Petit sett for me this day. I payd 5d. the pound for beefe this day at Ketton.
- Sabathi
May 13 A fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his former text.
- Lunae
May 14 Whitson [sic] Monday: Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, cosin Brooke visited me in the morning. I heard the newes the Levellers were devided from the army & had began [sic] to randevous in some
49 places.
- Martis
May 15 A fayre day: Sir Thomas, cosin Brooke & I rode to Newmarket fayer. Sir Thomas boue a young chesnut gelding at £20 10s. 0d of one Deede of Cowlinge. I boue a grey gelding that was Mr Lurkin's¹⁶³ of Hundon for £11 7s. 0d. This day was very cold & a frosty morning.
- Mercurii
May 16 A cold but fayre day \a frosty morning/: in the afternoone I went to Ketton, mett my brother Alby, come to speak with Thomas Hickman, his grandmother Judd having bin dead 3 weeks. He went home with me this night. I sent my grey gelding to Clare Castle.
- Jovis
May 17 Was apoynted a fast day by the parliament but not kept by all, but very few. Mr Burrell preacht 2, his text Hosea 1, 6.¹⁶⁴
- Veneris
May 18 A frosty morning but fayre day: I rode with Sir Thomas, cosin Brooke & dined with Giles Barnardiston, agreed with a carpenter to take down the house I boue of my cosin Barnardiston & sett up 4 roomes for £5 11s. 0d.
- Saturnii
May 19 A frosty morning & soe had bin 5 or 6 weekes together, which made the ashen trees looke black on the leaves as had not bin seene many yeares before. Towards night I went to Ketton, found Sir Nathaniel & Lady at home alone. Sir Nathaniel came home with me. Sir Thomas, cosin Brooke, with there wives, coming from Thurlow visited me & dranke a sillabub in the yard. We heard the army had routed the Levellers, taken 7 or 800 of them.

¹⁶²Difficult to read (and write), these must be trees but the writing is squeezed at the foot of a page.

¹⁶³ This is conjectura: Clopton seems to know the vendor, but the fourth letter looks like 's' or 'f'.

¹⁶⁴ Presumably the 2 means he preached twice.

- Sabathi
May 20 A fayre day but a great wind yet noe frost. Mr Burrell preacht his text as formerly: 'The ox knowes his owner.'
- Lunae
May 21 A little frost in the morning: after dinner I went to Ketton Hall. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas & cosin Brook with their ladies were gone to dinner to Mr Fayrecloth's. Mr Sp\phe/henson¹⁶⁵ & his wife were there. They cald & supt with me & rode home after supper. Mr Kemp came up to me & stayd an hour.
- xz
- Martis
May 22 A frosty morning: I went to Ketton to take my leave of my cosin Brook but he went not that day. At night came my Lady Rolt & Sir John. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were at Haverill about justice busines.
- Mercurii
May 23 A great frost in the morning: I walkt to Ketton, saw Sir John & Lady & came home to dinner. After dinner rode to Clare to order the taking downe of the house I bouthe there.
- Jovis
May 24 It was a great frost. I dined at ~~Ketton~~ Clare. Saw my house tooke down, came home & supt at Ketton.
- Veneris
May 25 A little frost: I went in the morning to take leave of my cosin Brooke who, with his wife, went home this day. I dined with him at Ketton Hall. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were at Thurlow about justice busines. I rode in the afternoon & &[sic] bouthe 6000 bricks of Driver of Little Bradley. About 12 of clock this day it raynd about an houre.
- 49
- Saturnii
May 26 A fayre day, noe frost but warme: I had 7 loade of my house at Clare brouthe by Sir Thomas, Cate, Oynion, Smyth, Reade of Ketton, Prentice of Clare & myne owne cart.
- Sabathi
May 27 A fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his old text in the forenoon & the afternoone at Thurlow. We all went to Ketton church with the children. Mr Fayrecloth preacht his text: 'Simon, Simon, Sathan' &c. My wife & I supt at the hall.
- Lunae
May 28 I went to Clare with my owne, Sir Thomas, Cate, Smyth & Oynion's cart for my house. My man Page was hurt with my cart turning over & over. This day Sir John Rolt & lady went from Ketton. Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas & ladies & Mr Kemp rode a little way with them, wheeld about, dined with Mr Stephenson at Burrough Green & cald on me. This day I sent Nurse Ray home to Notley. It rayned some few little showres.
- Martis
May 29 It rayned some little showres & windy: in the morning my owne, Butcher's, Cate's, Smyth's & Oynion's cart [sic] fetcht more of my house from Clare. I rode thither.

¹⁶⁵ Obviously 'Stephenson': Clopton had written 'Sphenson' before the insertion.

- Mercurii
May 30 A fayre day, but one small showre. I was in the high way with the labourers (being surveighor). My owne cart went for brick to Bradley. I payd 16s. the 1000 for them.
- Jovis
May 31 A windy day: we mended or highways. I went to Ketton in the morning. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came home with me & went home to dinner. Towards night it raynd a little & was cold & very windy. This day Mr Lewis married Captain Soame's daughter in law, Mrs Margaret Barnardiston.
- Veneris
June 1
1649 Having apoynted to goe to Clare for the last of my house, I went with Sir Thomas, Mr Sparrow's & my owne cart & broute all. The day was cold & showry.
- Saturnii
June 2
49 A misling day: Sir Nathaniel was with me & I with him at Ketton. My men fetcht bricke.
- Sabathi
June 3 A very hot day: Mr Burrell being ill we heard Mr Kempe at Little Wratten in the forenoone, at Haverill in the afternoone. Mr Kempe came home & supt with us.
- Lunae
June 4 A fayre & hot day: I sent my owne cart with Smyth's for the \re/sum of my household stufte at Brayntre. Mr Kemp & I rode thither by Halstead, stayd at the Swan 2 houres with Thomas Harvy & Mr Covill, lay this night at the Cock at Brayntre, loaded my stufte. This day my carpenters came from Clare to set up my house.
- Martis
June 5
49 A warme day: my carts being gone, Mr Kempe & I after visiting my uncle Mott & some freinds [sic] came home by 9 at night.
- Mercurii
June 6
49 Rayned an houre or two: I dined with Sir Thomas. He [&] Sir Nathaniel came home with me to advise about my building.
- Jovis
June 7 A fayre day: at Ketton they kept a fast in order to the sacrament the saboth [sic] following. My men this day began twifallowing.¹⁶⁶
- Veneris
June 8 A close day: in the morning I went to Ketton Hall, the rest of the day attended my carpenters.
- Saturnii
June 9 A fayre day: I went to Ketton in the morning & bouthe my beefe & came home. My carpenters had wrouthe with me a weeke & almost framed my house: went home to Clare this night. I payd them 30s.
- Sabathi
June 10 A very fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his old text. My she cosin Farrand, being at or church, came home with me, & stayd about an howre with her children.

¹⁶⁶ Also 'trifallowing': triple ploughing (*OED*).

- Lunae
June 11 Bardfield fayer day: I rose by 2 or 3 in the morning, sent my cart for lime to Cheveley with Oynion's alsoe, & my boy with my Newmarket gelding to the fayer but sold him not. I went to Ketton, was there betweene 3 & 4 in the morning, cald Sir Thomas who, with Mr Kemp, went to the fayer. My brother Thomas Clopton came to Ketton by 6 in the morning, went home with me & dined & soe rode to Liston that night. This day Doctor Garnon of Glemsford was buried.
- Martis
June 12 Thomas Dike dined with me. Mr Kemp & I in the afternoone rode to Liston Hall, stayd at the Friery. It rayned halfe an howre: we were wett.
- Mercurii
June 13 A fayre day: by 4 in the morning Mr Kemp & I rode to Higham, were there before my brother & sister Smyth were up: dined there. After dinner rode to Burfold, saw my brother Marke & new \w/ife, came away to Higham that night. Unfortunately hurt my brother Marke's face with my foot alighting of my horse. This night Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, there ladies dined with Giles Barnardiston at Clare, came to Liston to bedd.
- Jovis
June 14,
49 A fayre day: Mr Kemp & I came from Higham by 9 in the morning, cald at cosin Thomas Motte of Stoke, found there my brother Marke, stayed with him an houre, came to Liston. The ladies had dined. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were gone, Sir Nathaniel to old Gurdon, Sir Thomas to Wickhambrook about a reference betwixt Boreman & Duckworth, 2 ministers, one of Hartest the other of Milford. I came away home presently after dinner. My carpenters came againe to me this day. I had a sore fall of my Newmarket gelding this day on Chilton Heath.
- Veneris
June 15
49 A very fayre warme day: Wright of Barnardiston the macen¹⁶⁷ came this day to underpin my house. I this day had a hogg well & dead sodainly. This day I went not from home.
- Saturnii
June 16 A very hot day: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were with me in the morning about advising for a stayer case. I payd my carpenters this day to £4 of there 1st bargaine & let them my brew house & house to groundcell & house of office & stayre case for £4. I was at Haverill in the morning & home againe by 7 of clock.
- Sabathi
June 17 A very hott day: Mr Burrell preacht his old text: 'The ox' &c.
- Lunae
June 18 An extreame hott day: I was wakt in the morning by 4 with newes that 3 of my horses were lost, but at last found them at Withersfield. I went to Ketton likewise in the morning, where was Mr Fayrecloth come to invite Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas & ladies to dinner with his brother John Sorrell at his house this day, which they did. Mr Wollrich & his

¹⁶⁷ 'Mason', though the work seems to involve more than trimming and laying bricks or stone.

wife came to Ketton Hall & dined there with Mr Kempe. This day I had 2 trewells at worke in underpinning. Sir Thomas rode to Sir William Spring's.

- Martis
June 19 An exeeding hot day: in the forenoone my men & Oynion's cart fetcht brick. This day about 10 of clock the macens began my chymny. Mr Kemp visited me by 5 in the morning. I walkt with him to Mr Owen's & came home. I was a[t] Ketton in the afternoone. Sir Nathaniel & ladies after came to my house & drank a sillibib. This day Goodwife Balls of Bocking¹⁶⁸ & her daughter came to see my wife.
- Mercurii
June 20 In the morning like rayne but broke out into an extreame hot day. My wife & Goodwife Ball in the afternoone went to Ketton lecture. I stayd at home with my workemen. Mr Owen came up to me about 9 of clock at night.
- Jovis
June 21 Like rayne in the morning but broke away: Sir Thomas visited me. I rode home with him to dinner to a venison pasty. Mr Fayrecloth & his wife dined with us. They rode after dinner to heare Mr Marshall of Finchingfield¹⁶⁹ & Mr Kempe alsoe.
- Veneris
June 22 Like raine & misled halfe an houre. Sir Nathaniel cald on me by 4 in the morning in his jorny to London by Bedfordshire. At this tyme an order came from parliament: the many absent members should give reason why they absented. Sir Thomas & Lady came about 5 in the morning & brake fast with me. Samuel Ward & Mr Kempe came an houre after. I sent 2 carts to Stoke for brick & came home empty.
- Saturnii
June 23 A fayre day: Mr Kempe, Mr Owen & I went to Haverill in the morning. I bouthe meat &c, dined at home, went to Ketton in the afternoone. It was there carting day. They had 2 or 43¹⁷⁰ carts, drew for the position: Cate's carried it.
- Sabathi
June 24
49 About 8 or 9 in the morning it began to raine & misled a very little till night at tymes. Mr Burrell preacht his text as before, 'The ox'. A very hot day, espetially in the afternoone when the sun towards night brake forth.
- Lunae
June 25 A fayre day: I rode by 5 in the morning to Midsomer fayer at Barnwell. James Riseby sold my Lady Barnardiston's nagg for £6 10s. 0d & my grey gelding bouthe at Newmarket fayer 6 weeks before for £11 7s. 0d at £9 10s. 0 to Apleford of Dullingham. I came home by 5 or 6 at night, met with Mr Kempe at home.
- Martis
June 26 A hot day: much need of raine, there having bin none of 7 or 8 weeks before. I had 11 or 12 workmen at work, stayd with them, only after dinner went to Ketton, stayed 2 houres & came home. This day Mr

¹⁶⁸ Spelt 'Bocken': near Braintree, Mrs Clopton's home town..

¹⁶⁹ 'Finchfeild' in Clopton's spelling.

¹⁷⁰ The figure 4 seems written clearly before 3; presumably '2 or 3' was intended.

Kempe rode to a fast kept by Boreman & Duckworth, being reconciled a weeke or 10 dayes before.

- Mercurii
June 27 A hot day: I had still 12 workmen at worke besides carts for brick. In the afternoone I went to Ketton, mett Mr Owen & Mr Kempe coming up to me & going to Thurlow. I went to Ketton but stayed not. This day I began to groundcell my kitchin.
- Jovis
June 28 The day of thanksgiving apoynted by the parliament for the victory over the Levellers, but kept of very few. My wife & I went not to church, by reason or house lay open in many places where the carpenters had pulled it down to set up the brewhouse: fayre day.
- Veneris
June 29 A fayer day: I was at Ketton in the morning 2 houres with Mr Kempe, & stayed at home all day after. This afternoone my brewhouse was rayed. Mrs Owen & her husband visited about 8 at night, an houre after Mr Kemp from Ketton Hall, stayed till after 10 & went to their several homes.
- Saturnii
June 30 A fayre day: my carpenters at night went home & I discharged both them & the macens & all my workmen with their wages.
- Sabathi
July 1 A fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his text, Judges 5, last, the text he had the Thursday before for the thanksgiving for the vistory over the Levellers.
- Lunae
July 2 A very hot day: cosin Giles Barnardiston¹⁷¹ cald me by 10 in the morning. I rode with him to the Bell at Haverill, dined with him, Captain Ward, Robert Sparrow, old Thomas Flanders & 8 or 9 more officers of his regiment at an ordinary of 4s. 6d a man, supt all with young Olders, came home 11 at night. My cosin Barnardiston's wife & daughter Jemima dined at Ketton, visited my wife, stayed till 8 at night & rode home that night.
- 49
- Martis
July 3 A fayre warme day, & a great drought as had bin a long time. I had my carpenter come to worke & dowlers.¹⁷² I stayed at home in the forenoone, rode to Ketton in the afternoone, visited the ladies & came home & let the thatcher a bargaine for £2 13s. 4d.
- Mercurii
July 4 A fayre & very hot day: my thatcher came to worke, with the rest of my men being about 12. Mr Kemp visited me in the morning by 5. I stayed at home all day.
- Jovis
July 5 A very hot day: I rode to Ketton in the morning, stayed with Mr Kemp a quarter of an houre, came home, was with my workmen & heymakers all day.

¹⁷¹ This is Giles, senior, whose daughter Jemima was probably named after Jemima Bacon, married to Sir William Waldegrave; her sister, Elizabeth, was Clopton's 'cosin Plum' or Plumb.

¹⁷² 'Dowellers'

- Veneris
July 6 A very hot day: I had many workmen at worke. Towards night I went to Ketton Hall. Sir Thomas & Sir Nathaniel came from London about 7 at night, broute my sister Mott from Chelmsford with them. They would not sit in the parliament house. Much talke now about the Scotts coming into England & Lord General Cromwell's goeing into Ireland. Mr Kempe the night before coming to see me lay with me all night.
- Saturnii
July 7 Cosin Giles Barnardiston came from Clare by 5 or 6 in the morning to me, borrowed £50. I rode with him to Ketton, stayed an houre. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came home with me to see my house in building. I carried hey in the afternoone; a very fayre day.
- Sabathi
July 8 An extreame hot day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text, 'The ox' &c. In the afternoone my wife & I went to Ketton, heard Mr Fayrecloth preach 'Simon, Simon &c but I have prayed.'
- Lunae
July 9 An extreame hot day: in the morning I rode to Thurlow, paid the smyth £3 19s. 6d for cart strakes &c. I had all my workmen come:¹⁷³ doweler, thatcher & macen only write [*sic*]. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas coming from Thurlow at night visited me. I rode home with them & supt at Ketton Hall.
- Martis
July 10 An extreame hot day, the sun exceedingly scorching as it had bin all this month & cattle in much want of water & pasture, the pastures being dried up, & about London the people forc't togive their cattle hey. The corne extreame short in the stalke. Mr Kempe visited at night, opend his desires to be a suitor to my sister Mary.
- Mercurii
July 11 A hot day: Sir Thomas visited me in the morning, & I him in the afternoone about an houre, & came home to my workmen, having \had/ 14 or 15 about a fortnight or 3 weeks. This night my brother Mott of Chelmsford came to Ketton with his wife.
49
- Jovis
July 12 A lowry morning & misling but rayned not; the sun broke out in the afternoone. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas sent Tot to me in the morning to desire me to ride with them to Lidgate to Samuel Ward's to dinner, but having soe many workmen I stayd at home. They, my brother Mott & their wives went. I rode to Ketton about 7 at night. They were not come home at 8 when I came away.
49
- Veneris
July 13 A fayre day but like raine: I rode to Ketton in the morning. Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, brother & sister Mott came downe to my house with me, stayd 2 howres & went home to dinner. They all supt with Mr Fayrecloth. Captain French, Captain Samuel Ward & his wife visited me in the afternoone. Captain French rode towards Hornchurch, they

¹⁷³ Compared with 'cart' and 'coming' the handwriting strongly suggests 'come' rather than 'home'.

home. I paid Captain French the £3 10s. 0d I ought him of the price of
the/ tript¹⁷⁴ horse.

- Saturday¹⁷⁵ A fayre day but raynd a little showre in the afternoone. My macens
July 15 made an end of my chymny. I was at Ketton in the morning, tooke my
leave of my brother Mott & sister, who rode to Chelmsford.
- Sabathi I heard Sir William Soame's chaplyn, one Mr Cocks, at Little Wratten
July 15 in the morning, whom (because Mr Owen was not at home) I invited to
dinner but he was engaged to wayte on Sir William. At night old
Sanctie broute me a letter from Marke from Burfold, another from my
brother Smyth from Higham: a fayre day.
- Lunae Goeing downe to Ketton in the morning I met Sir Nathaniel, Sir
July 16 Thomas & my brother Clopton coming to see me. I went back with
me.¹⁷⁶ Write my macen this day began to hang my copper.¹⁷⁷ I dined at
Ketton. Brother Clopton went home. Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas &
Lady rode downe to me in the afternoone. My carpenter & macen were
at worke.
- Martis I stayd at home, only towards night walkt to Ketton. They were all
July 17 gone to Mr Woolrich's of Cowlinge to dinner. This day it raynd two
49 dashes of raine of about halfe an houre. My workmen were all at worke
this day my cart & Unwyn's went to Woolpit for brick by 12 in the
morning or night before.
- Mercurii A fayre coole day: I had 19 or 20 workmen. My carts came from
July 18 Woolpit with 1000s. brick about 6 in the morning. Sir Nathaniel & Sir
49 Thomas visited me by 8 in the morning, Mr Owen by 8 or 9 at night,
new come home with his wife from Walden.
- Jovis A fayre day, began to rayne at night: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas
July 19 visited & dined at Sir William Soame's. Sir Thomas rode to Cowlinge
fayre. Sir Nathaniel visited as he came home. My oven was nealed¹⁷⁸
with cakes this day for the macens & carpenters & dowers. I sold
Captain French a bey mare for £7 5s. 0d.
- Veneris I went in the morning to Ketton. My brother Clopton lay there the
July 20 night before from Cowlinge fayre. I broke my fast with him, rode with
Sir Thomas & him to the fayer, bouthe nothing. My brother bouthe a bey
colt for £9 3s. 0d, rode home that night. At [night] it raynd a great
showre.

¹⁷⁴ As 'the' was an afterthought Clopton may have used 'Trip' as before for the name of a horse.

¹⁷⁵ Written in English for the first time.

¹⁷⁶ Obviously a mistake for 'them'.

¹⁷⁷ As 157 above, the initial could be 'h' and the word may refer to a brewing hopper.

¹⁷⁸ Fired for the first time: *OED* gives 'glazed or tempered'.

- Saturnii
July 21 Rayned divers little stormes: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas came & carried my wife & I to a venison pasty at Ketton. Wee met brother Clopton & cosin Giles Barnardiston. Brother Clopton rode to the fayre at Cowling the 3^d day. My wife & I after we had paid or workmen rode to Liston Hall, met my brother Smyth & sister from Higham, should have met Mr Kempe out of Norfolke, who should have preacht at Liston & Foxearth but deceived us all.
- Sabathi
July 22 A fayre day: we heard Mr Lumley in the forenoone & Mr Firmyn in the afternoone.
- Lunae
July 23 A fayre day: my wife & I, having divers workmen at home, came from Liston by 7 in the morning. In the afternoone I went with James Riseby to Hundon to looke of young John Westropp's horse but bouthe him not. Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas & Ladies after supper visited us.
- Martis
July 24 A fayre day: my carpenters came to work of my stable & my macens of other rooms. The young joyner from Haverill came to me & tooke my parlor to set up my old waynescott for £1 10s. 0d.
- Mercurii
July 25 By 5 in the morning I rode to Haverill & bouthe some board, sent for my cosin Farrand to the Bell, stayd with him 2 houres & came home & found Sir Nathaniel at my house, whom Sir Thomas & my Lady & Sir Nathaniel his lady cald & they went to Thurlow to dinner & alighted at my house about 7 or 8 at night, stayd an howre or thereabouts: a fayre day, only misled a few minuts [*sic*].
- Jovis
July 26 It rayned more in 3 quarters of an howre then¹⁷⁹ it had done in 3 months before. It began about 12 of clock. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas visited me, then nowe never more busy with the carpenters & macens being about finishing. I walkt with them to Mr Owen's then parted with them.
- Veneris
July 27 It rayned many shoures. I had my joyner come this day to set up my wainescott, & the macens began to brick my hall with Woolpit brick. Towards night I rode to Ketton: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were to the meeting at Thurlow Magna for the country.¹⁸⁰
- Saturnii
July 28 A close mislying day: in the morning I went to Ketton to buy meate, stayd at the Hall an howre; in the afternoone towards night Sir Thomas & Lady came up. I began to be aguish, went to bed betimes. This day carpenters of Clare made an end of all there worke: had £13 10s. 0d.
- Sabathi
July 29 I rose not till 12 or 1, was very ill & aguish all day.

¹⁷⁹ Both here and below in this entry Clopton wrote 'then' but clearly the meaning is 'than'.

¹⁸⁰The modern 'county' is usually indicated by 'country'.

- Lunae
July 30 A fayre day: I continewed ill, yet somewhat feaverish but not soe bad as the day before. Sir Nathaniel visited me 2 or 3 houres in the morning, Sir Thomas at night. This night I sweat extreably.
- Martis
July 31 A fayre warme day: I found myself much mended. Towards night Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas & their ladies visited me. They had bin at old Martyn Sparrow's of Birdbrook. I sent this day to Cheveley for lime, broute 44 bushells.
- Mercurii
Aug. 1 A fayre day: it apoynted by p\mt/¹⁸¹a fast for Cromwell's success against the rebells in Ireland (who was then as farr as Bristol goeing to Ireland). Some cald it Cromwell's fast. Few hereabouts preacht but Mr Burrell, his text 'Soe let thine enemies perish oh God.' Text he first made use of at the foregoing thanksgiving for the army's victory against the Levellers. My workmen worked this day. I went to church in the morning.
- Jovis
Aug. 2 A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas visited me in the morning. I went home & dined with them. Mr Fayrecloth & his wife visited me in the afternoone. This day I dischargd my dowlers.
- Veneris
Aug. 3 A fayre day: my wife was ill of a soare throate. Sir Thomas & Lady cald on us at 4 of clock towards night in there jorny to Newmarket where Sir William Armyn & Mr William Armyn had sent to meet them in their way to Buckenham. Mr Kempe came about 7 at night out of Norfolke & supt with me, stayd till 10.
- Saturnii
Aug. 4 A fayre day: I went to Ketton in the morning, stayd an houre. Sir Nathaniel & Mr Kempe came up to my house, stayd 2 houres. Mr Owen & his wife went to Liston Hall. About 5 at night Sir Thomas with his Lady cald on me from Newmarket, left Sir William & Mr Armyn in there jorny to Buckenham.
- Sabathi
Aug. 5 A pleasant day: some little winde. Mr Burrell preacht. I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone, his text: 'Simon, Simon, Sathan hath desired to winnow the' &c. My wife was not well, & went not to church.
- Lunae
Aug. 6
49 Some showres: my glasier set up my glass. The gelder gelt me a colt, Sir Nathaniel gave me & 2 sowes. About 2 or 3 in the afternoone Mr [Kemp]¹⁸² visited me, stayd till 6 or 7.
- Martis
Aug. 7 A fayre day: in the morning I walkt to Ketton Hall. Sir Thomas was goeing to Bury to a meeting with the committee.¹⁸³

¹⁸¹ Parliament

¹⁸² This seems likely, given the further event on August 11.

¹⁸³ These words are underlined to separate two entries: Clopton had written continuous text. The repetition of 'a fayre day' suggests a degree of confusion perhaps occasioned by Mark's demand.

- Mercurii
Aug. 8 Towards night my brother Marke sent his man Henry Feton to me for £300 I ought him to be paid within 10 dayes. Mr Kemp came up at night with my cosins Nathaniel & Jane. A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel visited me in the morning. A fayre day.
- Jovis
Aug. 9 A fayre hot day: I wrote to my brother Marke by 6 in the morning & went to Ketton Hall. Towards night Sir Thomas visited me in his jorny from Bury.
- Veneris
Aug. 10 A fayre & hot day: Mr Owen visited me in the morning, borrowed 3 bookes of me. He & his wife came from Liston Hall the day before. In the afternoone I walkt to Ketton, met Mr Owen there. Sir Nathaniel, Mr Owen & Mr Kemp came home with me about 5 or 6 at night &c.
- Saturnii
Aug. 11 A fayre day: by 6 in the morning I rode to Brayntre on Mr Kemp's nag to talk with my uncle & sister Mary super ardua &c.¹⁸⁴ I came to Liston Hall this night & met Mr Kemp from Ketton on my nag & cosin Henry Whetcroft from Eye.
- Sabathi
Aug. 12 A fayre day: Mr Kemp preacht in the forenoone at Liston, his text: 'Not every one that sayth "Lord, Lord"'. In the afternoone at Foxearth his text: 'What will it profit a man to win the whole world & loose his soule or what' &c.
- Lunae
Aug. 13 A fayre day: Mr Kempe & I came, he to Ketton & I to Wratten, home.
- Martis
Aug. 14 In the morning I walkt to Ketton Hall, stayd 2 houres, came home, set young Living to fell oates for me in Mill field at 2s. 6d the acre, to fell, bind & comb.¹⁸⁵ It raynd 2 or 3 very little dashes. My joyner Cowland wroute with me this day to set up bedds & shelves.
- Mercurii
Aug. 15 It rayned 2 or 3 little shoures. It was Haverill fayer day but I stirrd not out of doors. In the afternoone Sir Nathaniel & his Lady visited us 2 houres. This day Sarah Bull came to my wife & my brother Clopton, Sir Thomas & Giles Barnardiston boute 19 steers for £20.
- Jovis
Aug. 16 A fayre day: Mr Owen visited me after dinner, & Mr Kemp. My wife & I walkt with them to Ketton to see Sir Thomas, & little Thomas who was ill. Sir Thomas had bin ill this day but gott up & went to the fayer to buy more steers. Newes of Jones routing Ormond.
- Veneris
Aug. 17
49 A fayre day, only a little showre: I stayd at home to direct the joyner to set up shelves for my wife. Sir Thomas & Lady came about 6 at night to see us.

¹⁸⁴ Presumably 'concerning difficulties': these seem to appear later in the diary.

¹⁸⁵ To stack in measured quantities (*OED*).

- Saturnii Aug. 18 A fayre day: I stayd at home with the joyner, who set me up a dresser in my kitchen. Sir Nathaniel visited me in the afternoone. My cosin Coo came to me this night to help me in my harvest.
- Sabathi Aug. 19 A fayre day, only ray\nd a little showre at night. Mr Burrell preacht his text: 'A sinful people' &c.
- Lunae Aug. 20 A fayre day: I reapt wheat in Gallow field, the first wheat I ever reapt & carried. My cosin Coo pitcht cart. I had the joyner at work with me this day.
- Martis Aug. 21 An extreame hot day: I rose by 5 & cald my cosin Coo. About 8 we went to Haverill, boue a quarter of beefe at 3s. 0d the stone. I sent Mr Kemp word to meet me there but he mist of us. This day I carried my first bullimong.
- Mercurii Aug. 22 A very hot day: I had 6 reapers in Stanlies, but made not an end. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp visited me in the morning. Mr Hickman at night broute me £50 from my brother Alby but I told¹⁸⁶ it not this night.
- Jovis Aug. 23 An extreame hot day: I had in the further New Hall field wheat with my 2 acres & halfe. My cosin Coo & I pitcht cart. This day I heard my cosin Samuel Ward, newly come to his house at Lidgate, was dead. This day Mr Stutfeild of Dalham was buried, dying of the small pox.
- Veneris Aug. 24 A fayre & more temperate day & Bartholomew day: I had in 5 or 6 acres of bullimong. My cosin Coo & I pitcht & unpitcht.
- Saturnii Aug. 25 A fayre hot day: Mr Kemp, I & my cosin Coo went to Haverill by 6 in the morning, stayed 3 houres at the Bell, heard of Mr Borodell's death, the minister of Bumpstead. Mr Marshall this day preacht his funerall sermon. My cosin Coo & I after dinner walkt to Ketton but the kni[gh]ts & Mr Kemp were gone to the funerall of Mr Borodell. This weeke I had into my barne 10 acres of wheat, of which there was not 5 loade straw, & 16 acres of bullimong, of which there was not above 6 or 7 loade.
- Sabathi Aug. 26
49 A fayre day till 3 of clock, when it raynd a little showre. A young sc\h/ollar from Cambridge preacht, his text: 'Come unto me all yea that are weary.' My joyner & his wife coming to or church from Haverill supt with me.
- Lunae Aug. 27 A lowring misly day: I ~~walkt~~ rode/ to Sir Thomas Barnardiston's & dined there.

¹⁸⁶ 'Counted'

- Martis
Aug. 28
49 It rayned at tymes all day but very little. I rode to Ketton in the morning about justice busines concerning the settling a poore woman in or towne, with Cates, cald my cosin Coe at Mr Owen's, went home to dinner. This day Sir Thomas & Lady rode to Liston & lay there in there way to Chilton to Mr Armysyn's wedding. At night about 7 it began to raine much. It had not raynd to much purpose of 17 or 18 weeks before. This day Mr William Armysyn, Sir William Armysyn's eldest son married to Mr[s] Ann Crane at Chilton. Mr Laurence of Ipswich married them.
- Mercurii
Aug. 29 A fayre day & apoynted by an act of parliament for thanksgiving for Jones's victory over Ormond in Ireland. Mr Burrell preacht betimes in the morning, left at 10. Then my cosin Coe, wife & I went to Ketton, heard old Daniel Rogers of Withersfield, whose text was Ephesians 2, 13. We dined at Ketton with Sir Nathaniel & Lady, where dined Mr Owen, his wife, Mrs Cole her sister &c.
- Jovis
Aug. 30 A windy day but fayre: at night rayned. I stayd at home. Cosin Coe went from me to Liston this morning. I had in 3 last loade of bullmong out of Cock field. Write the macen wroute with me this day & William Greene the knacker.
- Veneris
Aug. 31 A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel visited me in the morning & I him in the afternoone. This day I brickt my kitchen. This night it raynd a great showre (& that morning).
- Saturnii
Sept. 1 In the morning it rained an houre or two. I stayd at home all day. It was a very great wind. My macen wroute with me. Sir Thomas & my Lady came home from Chilton.
- Sabathi
Sept. 2 It rayned a good showre in the morning. Mr Burrell preacht his text: 'A sinfull people laden with iniquity, a seed of evill doers' &c.
- Lunae
Sept. 3
49 A fayre day: I rode to Ketton Hall, saw Sir Thomas & Lady, who were returned from Mr Armysyn's marriage. Cosin Giles Barnardiston, wife¹⁸⁷ & daughters dined at Ketton Hall, & J. Cole & Nathaniel Ward, the New England minister, & cosin Farrand dined there. Cosin Barnardiston, wife, daughters & the ladies with Sir Thomas visited in the afternoone.
- Martis
Sept. 4 It had raynd in the night & was a showry windy day: I paid 3 months to the poore, viz 7s. 3d to Martyne & Wiborow. Write the macen wroute with me. Sir Nathaniel & cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston the marchant visited me in the afternoone: he came to Ketton this day. Sir Thomas came a little before they went away.
- Mercurii
Sept. 5 Mr Kempe visited me by 6 in the morning, stayed 2 howres. I stayd at home. It rayned all the afternoone.

¹⁸⁷ Clopton wrote 'Cos. G. B. wife', which could indicate only Giles's wife, not Giles and his wife.

- Jovis
Sept. 6 It raynd divers little showres. Mr Kemp & cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston visited me at night. I was having in barley in Wheatcroft when they came. Mr Kemp, leaving the key of his chamber dore at my house, came when my wife & I were in bedd for it, stayd an howre ot two with us.
- Veneris
Sept. 7 A fayre day: I had in barley. I went to Ketton in the morning. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas were at Mr Gurdon's but came home to dinner. Mr Kemp came home with me & went home to dinner. After dined [*sic*] both the knights & ladies visited us, & my cosin Nathaniel & Mr Owen.
- Saturnii
Sept. 8 A fayre but coole day: I had in all my barley but halfe an acre. I stayd at home all day, only in the morning rode to Haverill to buy meat, was with my cosin Farrand &c at Milton[']s].¹⁸⁸
- Sabathi
Sept. 9 A fayre day, only raynd a little dash about 5 at night. We had Mr Aires of Haverill, his text: 'But the time of their ignorance God winked at' &c, Hebrews 9, 35.¹⁸⁹ In the afternoone my wife & I heard Mr Fayrecloth, on his old text: 'When thou art converted' &c. We came home to supper. This day M. Harnip & Wat rode to Tilbury to see her mother.
- Lunae
Sept. 10 A fayre day: Ashwood the carpenter came to me to worke. I rode to Ketton in the afternoone, met cosin Farrand to seale a lease of New Hall feild. Sir Nathaniel was gone to Robert Webb's of Barnardiston. Sir Thomas, cosin Farrand & I rode after him. He was at church to heare a sermon at the funerall of one Mother George, 90 years old. We came to Ketton Hall & seald the lease. Cosin Farrand came home with me. I paid him £6 10s. 0d I ought him.
- Martis
Sept. 11 A very fayre day: I stayd at home. Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp rode to Stourbridge fayer, came home that night. Sir Nathaniel & cosin Nathaniel rode to see a purchase at Kennet in Cambridgeshire.
- Mercurii
Sept. 12 A very fayre day: my wife & I, hearing Sir Nathaniel & Lady were to goe for London this day went betimes in the morning to take or leave but they went not. We dined there. Sir Nathaniel & cosin Nathaniel came home with us, & presently after Sir Thomas & my brother Clopton. They stayd 2 or 3 houres & went to Ketton Hall, where my brother Clopton had left his wife. This day I heard cosin Frank Clopton was married to the widow Watson of Woolpit.
- Jovis
Sept. 13 A very fayre day: Sir Nathaniel & Lady & cosin Nathaniel set out for Hackney by London where Nathaniel lived. Sir Thomas & brother Clopton cald me about 12. We rode to the fayer, lay that night at the

¹⁸⁸ See below, October 22.

¹⁸⁹ The citation is an error.

Angell on the Market Hill at Cambridge. Arthur Ockeby supt with us. About a fortnight before this my brother Emerson married Captain Turner's relict of Walden.

- Veneris
Sept. 14 A very fayre warme day as before: we rose betimes in the morning, went to the fayer. Hoppes were 14s.the hundred & old ones if good 10s. Sir Thomas ha[d] about 80s.of 6 acres.¹⁹⁰ We dined with cosin Giles Barnardiston & Mr Isaac Apleton, came home about 8 or 9 at night. Great robbing, many robd and kild. This day I heard Frank Clopton, my uncle's son, was married to the widow Watson of Woolpit.
- Saturnii
Sept. 15 A very fayer day: my wife & I went to Ketton in the morning to take leave of my brother & sister. We stayd dinner & tooke leave of them, who then rode to Liston. We came home, Mr Kemp with us. Okeby cald on me from the fayer.
- Sabathi
Sept 16. A very fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his text, as before: 'Ah sinfull people laden with iniquity' &c.
- Lunae
Sept. 17 A very fayre day: I staid at home. My cart went to Stoke for brick. Mr Kemp visited me in the afternoone: we gathered apples.
- Martis
Sept. 18 A very fayre day: my wife & I walkt to Ketton, heard Mr Fayrecloth an howre in preparation to the sacrament the next Lord's day, came home to dinner. After dinner my cosin Coo came to me, he broute my neice Betty Clopton to Ketton Hall, the small pox being in Liston. My brother sent away two of his sons to Mr Sparrow's. Mr Kemp came downe with him: we gathered apples & went about 5 to Mr Owen's. Sir Thomas came with my Lady presently after, & missing us came up to Mr Owen's, where we parted. My cosin Coo came home with me.
- Mercurii
Sept. 19 A very fayre day: my wife & I went to Haverill, heard old Daniel Rogers of Withersfield preach there, his text: 'You are brought neare by the blood of Christ.' We dined at my cosin Farrand's, the lawyer, & Sir Thomas & Lady were there. Sir Thomas about 5 at night visited with Mr Kempe.
- Jovis
Sept. 20 A fayre day: Write my macen came to me & brickt my brewhouse & Cowland the joyner of Haverill color'd my wainscot parlour. In the morning I walkt to see Sir Thomas, who was ill of his stone as he had beene in the night. In the afternoone my neice Betty Clopton of Liston came to see me from Ketton Hall with my little cosin Nathaniel.
- Veneris
Sept. 21 A lowring day but heild up. I stird not abroad but stayd at home with my workmen & gathered apples. My folks sew wheat & rye in Red field (mesceline).

¹⁹⁰ The symbol is unclear whether for £ or shilling but the smaller sum seems likely.

- Saturnii
Sept. 22 In the morning I went to Ketton Hall, stayd in Mr Kemp's chamber an
houre, saw Sir Thomas, came home. In the afternoone it rayned about 2
howres. Mr Owen towards night visited me.
- Sabathi
Sept. 23 It rayned much this day: my wife & I rode to Ketton & received the
sacrament. Mr Fayrecloth preacht & administerd the sacrament, his
text 1 Corinthians, 11, 29: 'He that drinks unworthily' &c. We dined at
Ketton Hall: there dined Robert French, old Mrs Ray of Dens[t]on &
young Ray & his wife, Robert French his brother in law. This night it
rayned fast almost all the night.
- Lunae
Sept. 24 A very wet day: it raynd extreame fast all day. I had a cold. In the
afternoone I rode to Ketton. Sir Thomas was at Sir William Soame's,
came home wett, & I was very wett riding to Wratten.
- Martis
Sept. 25 A fayre but cold day: I stayd at home. My men threshed. At night Sir
Thomas & Mr Kemp came to see me, having uppon a former invitation
dined at Mr Webb's with Mr Fayrecloth & his wife & John Westrop.
- Mercurii
Sept. 26 Fayre in the morning: I began to sow wheat in Maynards field but one
1649 beat out presently with the raine & it continued rayning all day. I stayd
at home & stirrd not out. This day Sir Thomas rode to Bury about
publick busines & sent me by James Barker a stick of eles.¹⁹¹ A flood.
- Jovis
Sept. 27 A fayre day: I went to Ketton Hall, dined with my Lady. When I came
Mr Turner, Serjarntt [*sic*] Turner's eldest son, with Mr Owen were
there, but stayd not dinner. Mr Kempe came to me in the afternoone &
Mr Owen, who invited my wife & I to dinner the next day.
- Veneris
Sept. 28 A fayre day: we dined at Mr Owen's, mett there my Lady
Barnardiston, Mr Kempe & Mr Turner. This day I sew wheat in
Maynard's field.
- Saturnii
Sept. 29 Michaelmas day: a fayre at Thurlow. About 10 it began to raine &
raynd most of the day. At night the towne quartered 8 horsemen for
want of payment of the taxes. I had two Lincolnshire men, one named
Health, the other Totty. They lay with me 2 nights.
- Sabathi
Sept. 30 It rained most of the day. My troopers went to church. Mr Burrell
preacht his text as before, 'Ah sinfull people laden with iniquity.'
- Lunae
Oct. 1 I rode to Ketton, visited Sir Thomas, who had a cornet & 2 more with
him. Cosin Samuel Ward & one Thaxton, minister of Dalham, came in,
the first tyme I saw cosin Ward since he had the small pox.¹⁹² Cosin
Giles Barnardiston came from Clare. I dined with him at Ketton. He
rode home, Sir Thomas to Thurlow to see Sir William, I to my house,

¹⁹¹ Presumably eels.

¹⁹² Perhaps this contradicts the earlier report that Ward was dead.

where Mr Kemp visited me, & Sir Thomas, when dark as he came home.

- Martis
Oct. 2 A very fayre warme day, as at midsummer: my wife in the morning went to my neighbour Unwyn's wife's labour, who in the afternoone broute forth her first child, a daughter. Early in the morning I rode to Haverill, my cart followed me. I broute home pale lath, rayle, haire & malt, 6 bushells &c. In the afternoone I gathered apples.
- Mercurii
Oct. 3 A fayre day: only rayned about halfe an howre. I rode to Liston, cald at Ketton & stayd 2 or 3 houres at Clare with Major Barnardiston. I found my brother Clopton very ill of a cold.
- Jovis
Oct. 4 A fayre day, only rayned a very little. My sister & brother dined at Robert Brownewrig's baptizing his eldest son. Cosin Coe & I dined with Mr Raymond, who then removing to Cambridge. This day we heard the newes of Lord General Cromwell's taking Tradall¹⁹³ in Ireland. This day Sir Thomas, Lady & cosin Giles Barnardiston rode to Newmarket, met Mr William Armyne & his wife, Isaac Apleton, his lady & Lady Allington, lay there two nights.
- Veneris
Octob. 5 A very fayre day: I sew wheat these 3 dayes in Maynard's field. Mr Firmyn saw me at Liston. I dined there & came home, found my son Tichbourne very ill, & Mr Kemp there & my neice Betty Clopton.
- Saturnii
Octob. 6
1649 A showry day at tymes & Cowlinge fayer day: I stayd at home. Mr Kemp visited me & stayd till night, waving [sic] the fayer, where he intended to sell his horse. Sir Thomas & Lady came this night from Newmarket.
- Sabathi
Octob. 7
1649 It raynd all day: my boy Tichborne was now something better. My wife stayd at home. Mr Burrell preacht, his text as before: 'Ah sinfull people.' Mrs Burrell came to see my wife after sermon.
- Lunae
Octob. 8 A wett day: I went to see Sir Thomas & Lady. Little Jane was very ill. I should have gone to ~~New~~ Brayntre this day but for the waters.
- Martis
Octob. 9 I rode to Ketton, borrowed Sir Thomas his white mare to ride to Brayntre, mett my cosin Coe there, who was come for Betty Clopton, then at my house. He carried her home this day. Sir Thomas sent to Doctor Ede for cosin Jane. It raynd much.
- Mercurii
Octob. 10 A fayre day: I rode to Brayntre, got there by 11, heard my cosin Collins preach, dined with my uncle, moved my sister Mary with K[emp's] desires. She yeilded he should see her. I came home this night by 8 (it being moone light). I broute home £20 of the £110 Mrs King left with John Marryon for me me [sic].

¹⁹³ Drogheda was taken on 11 September, but Clopton's word seems quite different.

- Jovis A fayre day: I rode (of Sir Thomas his mare I borrowed of him to
 Octob. 11 Brayntre) to Ketton. Doctor Ede was there, & little Jane was very ill, of
 a feaver. They feared a pleurisy. I mett my cosin Coe there by 8 in the
 morning. He came for my neice Betty's things she left behind her, &
 went to Liston presently, I to my owne house. Towards night Sir
 Thomas & Mr Kempe visited me, stayd about an howre.
- Veneris A fayre day: I sew wheat in hither New Hall feild, walkt to Ketton Hall
 Octob. 12 in the morning, visited Sir Thomas, whose daughter Jane was yet ill &
 the doctor gone from her that morning. I came home to dinner & after
 gathered apples.
- Saturnii A fayre day but windy: I walkt to the butcher at Ketton & boue meat,
 Octob. 13 beefe at 2³/₄d the pound & porke 4d.¹⁹⁴ I dined with Sir Thomas. Mr
 1649 Kemp came home with me. We walkt to Mr Owen's & there I left him.
 It raynd most of this night.
- Sabathi A misling day: Mr Burrell preacht his text as before, 'Ah sinfull
 Octob. 14 people.' My wife dined at Mr Unwyn's, whose daughter Sarah was this
 1649 day baptized. I went to Ketton this afternoone. Mr Fayrecloth preacht
 his text, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.' His
 doctrine that God punishes his people, viz. beleevers, severely here
 when the wicked prosper. Cosin Jane was now fallen into a loosenes;
 they sent yesternight to Cambridge for her. I came home to my owne
 house.
- Lunae It misled a little: my men sew wheat. My wife & I rode to Ketton to see
 Octob. 15 my little cosin Jane, dined there & came home. About 7 at night Mr
 49 William Armyne's foot boy, having lost his way, cald on me. I sent my
 boy with him to Ketton Hall.
- Martis A fayre day: I sent my men to Newmarket, boue wheat for seed at 7s
 Octob. 16 the bushell & malt at 4s. 3d the bushell. I stayd at home all day. About
 6 at night Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp visited me, came out of
 Cambridgeshire from looking of horses for the coach.
- Mercurii A fayre day: I stayd at home. Mr Pitts of Clare, phisitian, visited me.
 Octob. 17 George Fen paid me £20 of 30. My brother Alby sent a man & a letter
 to me for £10 of £50 I ought him. This day I sew my last wheat in New
 Hall feild.
- Jovis A fayre day, only misled a little: I sent away my brother Alby's man
 Octob. 18 with £10 & a letter to him, my brother Smyth & my brother Marke.
 This day I made an end of sowing of wheat, the last in the hither New
 Hall feild. I walkt to Ketton Hall but saw noe body. Mr Kempe came
 this night home from Brayntre from seeing my sister Mary the first
 tyme.

¹⁹⁴ Again the monetary symbols are a problem, but these prices seem appropriate.

- Veneris A very fayre day \only raynd sometimes very little/: Mr Kemp visited
 Octob. 19 me with the relation of his Brayntre jorny, dined with me. Sir Thomas was at Thurlow meeting. Arthur Barnardiston with his son & Thomas Bradshaw & young Thornton dined at Ketton Hall. I walkt from my house with Mr Kemp to Mr Owen's & there we parted.
- Saturnii A very fayre day: after dinner I walkt & saw Sir Thomas & Lady. Mr
 Octob. 20 Kemp came home with me & stayd an howre.
- Sabathi A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his former text; my
 Octob. 21 wife & I walkt to Ketton after dinner, heard Mr Fayrecloth on his wonted subject, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.' He treated on mortification & how restrayning grace resembles it, & how far a man may goe in that & not be truly mortified. Mr Kemp came almost home with my wife & I. Newes that Ireton¹⁹⁵ was slaine in Ireland.
- Lunae A fayre day: Sir Thomas came to me this morning. I borrowed Mr
 Octob. 22 Burrell's nag & rode to Thomas Flanders with him to buy a horse but
 1649 he was not at home. We rode [*in the afternoone*] to Dick Milton's, stayed an houre & rode to Ketton Hall by Stubbins to see his horse, which he broute up to the Hall & Sir Thomas boute him for £10 10s.
- Martis A very fayre day: I sent Page to Newmarket for a coome of seed wheat
 Octob. 23 he boute for £1 7s. 0d. Sir Thomas & Mr Owen visited towards night: Sir Thomas told me Mr Armyne would have me meet him at Witsford Bridge¹⁹⁶ in his goeing to London but I could not.
- Mercurii A frosty morning & fayre day: I stayd at home, was with the two
 Octob. 24 Sheldrakes, Stubbing of Stanlies & the two Harvies, old Rich[ard] his
 49 sons, fencing Phillip Mellar's, & my plough in Redfeild.
- Jovis A fayre day \& frost/: I stayd at home. My men sew wheat in New Hall
 Octob. 25 feild, & fetcht wood out of Phillip Meller's towards night.
- Veneris A frosty morning: I walkt to Ketton Hall, dined there. Sir Thomas had
 Octob. 26 a coach mender at work to lime his charret that was wabd¹⁹⁷ in the sommer. I sew wheat in the hither New Hall feild.
- Saturnii A fayre day: Mr Kempe came to me in the morning, told me he had
 Octob. 27 boute a horse for me in Norfolk. I went to see him in the afternoone, walked with him to Robert Webb's & came home at night. My brother Smyth came this night to me

¹⁹⁵ Ireton died of a fever in 1651 (*ODNB*) but the diary does not correct this entry.

¹⁹⁶ Probably Whittlesford, near Cambridge.

¹⁹⁷ Perhaps 'webbed' meaning upholstered or sprung.

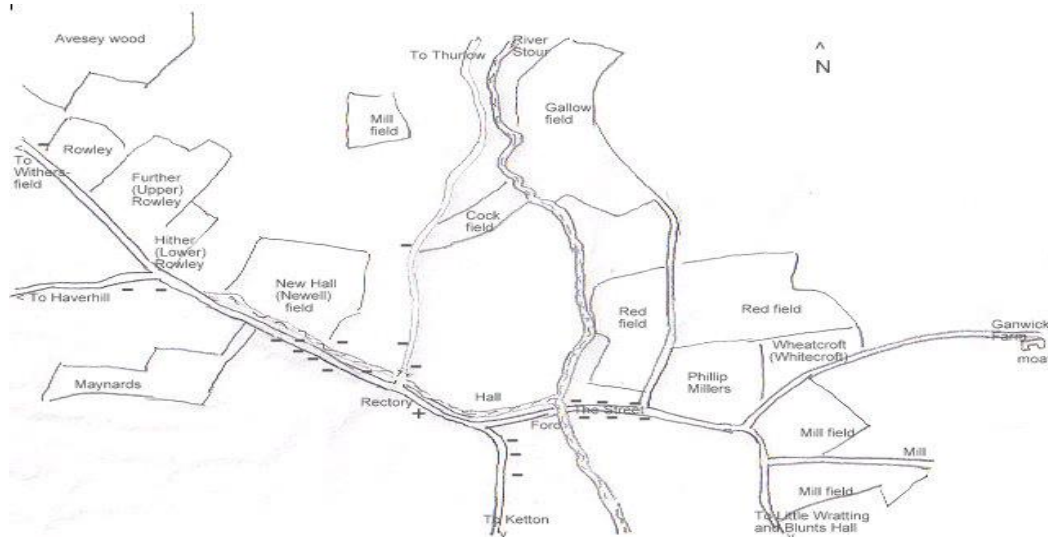


Figure 12 Fields in Great Wratting tithe map that retain the names known to Clopton (Copyright John Pelling 2024).

Sabathi A fayre day: my brother Smyth & I walkt to Ketton, heard Mr
 Octob. 28 Fayrecloth of his former text, ‘When thou art converted strengthen thy
 brethren.’ Sir Nathaniel sent me a letter to go to my cosin Brooke &
 live neare them upon some termes. My wife came to Ketton in the
 afternoone & we came home riding my new horse.

Lunae A sunshiny morning: Mr Kemp, my wife & I set forth for Braintre, &
 Octob. 29 left my brother Smyth at my house, who went to Sir Thomas & lay
 there till we came home. We stayd an howre at the Swan at Sible
 Hedingham, & came to Brayntre a little before night, & lay at my uncle
 Mott’s. Or horses stood at the Cock.

Martis A fayre day: Mr Kemp stird not out of the dores; my wife & I in the
 Octob. 30 afternoone visited Mr & Mrs Draper, & lay at my uncle Mott’s. My
 young Lady Maynard (Sir Robert Barnardiston’s daughter) died in this
 month.

Mercurii A misly morning but raynd not: we sett out from Brayntre about 11,
 Octob. 31 cald at Halstead, stayd 2 howrs & saw Mr Covell & William Clopton
 & came home an howre within evening.

Jovis A misly day but rayn’d not: my brother Smyth & I walkt after dinner to
 Nov. 1 Ketton Hall, stayd 2 howres. Mr Kemp visited us in that morning. This
 day was thanksgiving day for Ireland, Cromwell’s great victory. Mr
 Burrell preacht but few else. I paid John Dodding £6.

Veneris I was at Ketton by 5 in the morning, saw Sir Thomas & Lady & tooke
 Nov. 2 my leave of them going then to London. Mr Kempe came home &
 dined with us.¹⁹⁸

¹⁹⁸ From here, p.98v, 8 leaves are missing from the bound diary, resuming at p.107r in mid-entry.

- [*Jovis*] In the afternoone Mr Kemp visited me & stayed twor¹⁹⁹ three howres
[*Jan. 31*] with me. I sew bullimong in Wheatcroft; at night wrote 4 letters to be sent the next day.
- Veneris It rayned two or three howres in the morning. I sent my boy Watt with
Feb. 1 4 letters, viz. to my brother William Clopton, then to Higham & soe to Burfold about Mr Kemp's busines. I went to Ketton in the morning to meet John Dodding senior to borrow £10 from him but the man would not lend it unles I were bound, which I would not. I came home to dinner & in the afternoone began \to hedge/ my new ditch in Stanlies & to set willow setlings.
- Saturnii Candlemas day: exeeding fayre & cleare, the sun shining all day like
Feb. 2 May: my folks went to plow in Wheatcroft, sew bull[*imong*]. This day
1649 I hedgd in Stanlies & sett my willow setlings. In the afternoone I walkt to Mr Owen's; he was gone out. I stayd an howre but saw him not. Sir Thomas & my Lady with little Jane & Nathaniel dined at Sir William Soame's this day & visited me about 6 at night, stayd an howre.
49
- Sabathi A blustering day, rainy & windy: in the morning Thomas Harvy, a
Feb. 3 poore man in or towne, cald my wife to his wife's labor but she went not. My boy Wat came home about noone from Burfold, Higham & Liston, where he lay last night, broute me letters from my brother Mark, brother Smyth & brother Alby, who wrote me word his wife had bin broute to bedd a weeke past.
- Lunae A little frost, & a very fayre day: Mr Kemp came to me in the morning.
Feb. 4 My wife & I walkt to Ketton Hall with him & dined there. We came home esarly, mett Mr Owen who came back with us. I went & measured by rodd of ditches in Stanlies: 37 of a new ditch at 5d. 0^b the rodd; the other 40 rodd at 4d. the rodd. I supt this night with Mr Owen. This day my sister Clopton was broute to bedd of her 13 child, a daughter.
- Martis A fayre day, only misled a little: I sew bullimong in Wheatcroft. In the
Feb. 5 afternoone Mr Sparrow of Birdbrook visited me, stayd an howre and quarter. I walkt towards Ketton Hall after he went away & mett Mr Kemp in Mill feild & came back with him. He stayd with me till 6 of clock. I wrote by him letters to my brother Marke, whom he suposed
1649 he should meet at Brayntre the next day, & to Mr Draper & sister Mary. My sister's daughter was named Frances.
- Mercurii A windie day & misling but very warme: Mr Kemp intended to have
Feb. 6 gone to Brayntre betimes this morning, but hearing of a nag at Bumpstead Steeple came to me by daylight & gate me with him & Sir Thomas. We were at the widow Perry's, saw a young bey nag 5 yeare old, offred £11 5s. 0d. for him but his price was £12. From there we

¹⁹⁹ Obviously intended as 'two or'.

rode to Helions Bumpstead to one Mr Lewes but liked not his horse. We stayd soe long it was to [*sic*] late for Mr Kemp to goe to Brayntre soe that he came to Ketton & I home that night.

- Jovis
Feb. 7 A fayre day: Sir Thomas cald me in the morning; I rode with him to Moulton, boue 5 seame barly of one Norton of Dullingham, came home by Moulton, stayd at Mr [?]Tratly's 2 howres, came by Lidgate. Sir Thomas tooke Nan Ward behind him. It was very late ere I gate home. I sew bullimong in Wheatcroft. This day Mr Kemp went to Brayntre to my sister Mary.
- Veneris
Feb. 8 A fayre warme day: I stayd at home all day, made a rate for the excise at church; sew bullimong in Wheatcroft.
- Saturnii
Feb. 9 A very fayre warme day: I walkt to Sir Thomas & dined there, lent him £10 for his Lincolnshire jorny. Mr Owen & his wife came in after dinner. I left them there. This night Mr Kemp came from Brayntre contrary to his intentions when he went out. My brother Marke was there with him. He made some further progress in his love suite.
- Sabathi
Feb. 10 A very fayre warme day, like Aprill: Mr Burrell preacht in the forenoone, his text: 'Ah sinfull people laden with iniquity.' In the afternoone I went to Ketton, heard Mr Fayrecloth, his text: 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.'
- Lunae
Feb. 11 A very fayre day: I tooke some of Mr Draper's prophylactick pills; they wroue well with me, yet after dinner I walkt to Ketton Hall, found there at dinner cosin Giles Barnardiston, Mr Owen & his wife & Mr Thexton, my cosin An Ward's sweetheart, who carried her to Lidgate that night. Mr Kemp came home with me & stayd with me till 7 at night. This day I sew pease in the further New Hall feild.
- Martis
Feb. 12 A frosty morning & fayre day: I sew pease. Mr Kemp & by & by Sir Thomas came & cald me. I rode with him & my Lady halfe way to Cambridge. Mr Kemp & I left them in there jorny to Lincolnshire. They lay at Cambridge that night. Mr Kemp & I cald on Captain Sherive. Mr Kemp lay with me that night. I boue of him about a fortnight before a blacke nagg he broute out of Lincolnshire for £6 13s. 4d.
- Mercurii
Feb. 13
1649 A very fayre warme day: I sew bullimong in the further New Hall feild. Tooke pills the night before, walkt abroad this day. In the afternoone Mr Kemp & I walkt to Mr Owen's & Goodman Butcher's of Blunts Hall & came home to my house at night.
- Jovis
Feb. 14 A very fayre warme day and Valentine's day: almost 20 children came to my dore for Valentine's. Mr Kemp & I walkt to my cosin Giles Barnardiston to Clare to dinner, cald at Mr Cutts, saw an old white nagg but likt him not; came home to my house this night.

- Veneris
Feb. 15 A very fayre warme day & such a season of the yeare as none could remember, the pathes as dry as in Aprill. In the forenoone I mett at Mr Burrell's & made rate of or lands in towne to be presented to the commissioners at Thurlow. Cosin Giles Barnardiston cald me in the morning as he rode to Thurlow. In the afternoone Mr Kemp & I walkt to John Westrop's to see a mare. He was abroad. We saw a browne nagg of his son's the major's but he askt £12 for him: we bad £10 10s. 0d. We came to my house to bedd.
- Saturnii
Feb. 16 A windy day & rayned towards night. Mr Kemp & I walkt to Haverill in the morning. I boue 4 stone beefe of Boram. Mr Kemp went to Ketton to dinner; I came home, & meeting with Butcher of Blunts Hall at Haverill he came home with me & dined with me. This day old Living made me a manger in my gelding's stalle & layd planks.²⁰⁰
- Sabathi
Feb. 17 I heard Mr Burrell preach in the forenoone, his text as formerly, 'A seed of evill doers' out of Job1, 3.²⁰¹ In the afternoone I heard Mr Fayrecloth on his old text, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.' It rayned most of the afternoone. I rode. Mr Kempe preacht in the morning for Mr Owen, who was gone to Wixoe. In the afternoone he came to or church when I was gone to Ketton.
- Lunae
Feb. 18 A little frost & a very sunshiny warme day: Mr Kemp went from me to Ketton about 12. I stayd at home & made a rate at Cate's²⁰² house for 49 the 3 months' tax. I sew bullimong in Stanlies grove.
- Martis
Feb. 19 A frost & somewhat colder: I walkt to Ketton Hall, saw Mr Kemp take his jorny to Brayntre, sent 2 letters by him, one to Mr Draper, the other my uncle, & one by him to Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston to be sent from Braintre. I sew bullimonge this day in Stanlies grove.
- Mercurii
Feb. 20 A fayre day & warme: Windle & Gilbie threw up the dirt in my barne 49 yard; my folks sew bullimong in Stanlies grove. I stayd at home all day. Towards night Thomas Dyke of Bathan came & lay with me.
- Jovis
Feb. 21 A windy day with some stormes of raine & haile: I stayd at home. Thomas Dyke wroute for me. Mr Owen visited me in the afternoone. I sew bullimong in Stanlies grove & lent old John Dodding 5s.
- Veneris
Feb. 22 A cold blustering day with some showres of hayle & raine with a great winde. I sew bullimong in Stanlies grove, stayd at home all day. Thomas Dyke wroute with me. Towards night my brother Smyth came from Higham to us.

²⁰⁰ The names in this entry are difficult to make out, though Living was a Wrating man.

²⁰¹ This citation appears to be wrong.

²⁰² The MS has 'Kate's' but is taken as 'Cate's' for consistency. Later Clopton writes of 'Keat'.

- Saturnii
Feb. 23 A frost & very cold but a sunshine day: I rode on my brother Smyth's cropp to Haverill, was trimmd & boue meat & came home. He was very ill of a sweld face. This day Mr Kemp 7 at night Mr Kemp [sic] came from Braintre.
- Sabathi
Feb. 24 A frost & very cold: in the morning betimes Mr Kemp came to me. He came from Braintre the night before late. He stayd all day with us. Mr Burrell preacht his text as formerly. Mr Kemp went to Ketton after evening prayer.
- Lunae
Feb. 25 A fayre day & frost: Mr Kempe & I rode to Liston, left my brother Smyth at my house, found my brother Marke Mott at Liston. We lay there this night. This day I heard of Mr John Firmyn's marrying Mr Fisher's daughter of P. Belcham²⁰³ 10 dayes before.
- Martis
Feb. 26 A frost & little snow: very cold. Brother Smyth came to Liston Hall in the afternoone from my house. My brother Marke, Mr Kemp & I came home late this night.
- Mercurii
Feb. 27 A frost as before: my brothers Thomas & William came on foote to my house & stayd with me. We went not forth but into the feilds.
- Jovis
Feb. 28 A frost & more snow: this day was apoynted a fast by the parliament for blasphemies & heresies. Mr Burrell preacht twice, his text 'Thou hast torne us thou canst heale us.' This day I swapt with my brother Clopton for a little browne colt & my Straghall²⁰⁴ colt. We kept it not as a fast. I sold my brother a farrow cow alsoe for £3.
- Veneris
March 1 A frost & some snow as before: all my company went away but Thomas Dyke. Mr Kemp & brother Marke went home with my brother Clopton. I went with him & Mr Kemp to Ketton Hall & there left them. This day I kild two little shoates.²⁰⁵
- Saturnii
March 2 A frost, & the snow lay still in some places: my cart fetcht a loade of straw from Mr Owen's. I was there & came home by my corne in Wheatcroft & Red feild. Captain Sherive cald on me but stayd not.
- Sabathi
March 3 The frost brake; a misling day: Mr Burrell preacht his former text: discourst how sin spread it selfe into every member of the body.
- Lunae
March 4
49 A warme day, misled a little at tymes: I sent Windle with my Straghall colt & black cow to Liston Hall. Bary the gardner came this day & wroute in my little garden. My men fetcht 110 pale from Haverill. Thomas Dyke went to Birdbrook for my wife to parson Gent to stay Sarah Willowes a weeke longer, who after that tyme was to goe to serve parson Gent. A very fine evening.

²⁰³ Belchamp St Paul.

²⁰⁴ Probably Stradishall, see MacCulloch (ed.) 2009, p.99.

²⁰⁵ Pigs under one year old (*OED*)

- Martis
March 5th A fayre day: Barys the gardner made up my paled garden. At night Windle came from Liston & broute my my [sic] browne bald colt I swapt with my brother for. This day Mr Fayrecloth's son Richard came to him out of the west with his wife.²⁰⁶
- Mercurii
March 6 A frost & fayre day: I stayd at home. Mr Fayrecloth preacht at Haverill, & the gardner wroute with me & Windle. About 7 at night Mr Kemp came out of Norfolk to me but went to Ketton that night. He left my black hobb²⁰⁷ nag with me. It rayned 2 or 3 houres at night.
- Jovis
March 7th A sunshine windy day: Mr Kemp rode to my sister Mary. I rode to Ketton to fetch some cabage plants for the gardner. This day Thomas Dyke went from me & I made my garden next the Street. This day we brewed.
- Veneris
March 8 A fayre windy day: Windle & Gilby hedged my Street garden. I stayd at home all day. My men fetcht bushes out of the woods & chaffe from Wiborow I bouthe of him, cost 15s. In the afternoone Mr Fayrecloth with his sons & daughter came to Mr Burrell's. Mrs Fayrecloth visited my wife an howre.
- Saturnii
March 9 A windy day with some stormes: my cart fetcht 1400 hey from Sir Nathaniel's farme that Dodding lived in at Ketton at 2s. p[er] cent. I hedgd in the barne garden alsoe.
- Sabathi
March 10 A very fayre day but raynd in the night before. Mr Nathaniel Fayrecloth preacht at or towne, his text Mark 13, 37: 'And what I say unto you I say unto all, watch.' Made two very good sermons: his doctrine that a spirit of watchfullnes or a watchfull spirit is a soveraigne antidote to preserve us against the dangers of the times.
- Lunae
March 11 A frost but fayre day: I stayd at home. Gilby & Windle hedged in Stanlies for me.
- Martis
March 12 A frost & a very fine day: Gilby & Windle diged my barne garden for me. Mr Owen visited me, came from London the Saturday before. This afternoone I harrowed in my oates to my new broke up land in Stanlies which was my cow paster [sic].
- Mercurii
March 13 A fayre day: noe frost: Mr Kemp, coming from Brayntre the night before, came to me this morning, dined with me. We went to Ketton in the afternoone, heard Mr Richard Fayrecloth out of xxi Revelation, 7.²⁰⁸ He lay with me this night. Gilby & Windle began to hedge my orchard garden this day.

²⁰⁶ Richard Fairclough was rector of Mells, Somerset 1647-62 (*ODNB*).

²⁰⁷ 'Hedged' (March 11) suggests this word is either as transcribed or 'hold': its meaning is obscure.

²⁰⁸ Presumably Revelation 21, 7.

- Jovis A lowring day & somewhat misling: Mr Kemp & I went to Mr Owen's
 March 14 after dinner, found Mr Allot of Thurlow & his wife & brother there.
 Thomas Dyke came to me this day, lay with me this night. My
 workmen hedgd in my uper garden.
- Veneris A fayre day: I sent Wat for nurse Page to Liston, who broute her. Mr
 March 15 Kemp rode to Robert Webb's of Barnardiston & swapt betweene his
 49 grey nag & a mare of Robert's, came & lay with us that night. I had
 gone with him but my little bald colt would not endure me but voyded
 me twice. This day Walford came from Osgodby from Sir Thomas &
 broute me a letter from him.
- Saturnii A wett day, snew & raynd, \nurse Page came to us this day/ Thomas
 March 16 Dyke went from me & Mr Kemp at night rode home of Robert Webb's
 mare.
- Sabathi A close day, some raine: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his
 March 17 former text. Mr Fayrecloth's 3 sons, Dick, Nathaniel & Sam preacht
 this day. I heard Nathaniel at Ketton, Dick at Haverill, Sam at
 Bumpstead.
- Sabathi**
- Lunae A fayre but close day: I went with my cart to Dullingham for 7 coome
 March 18 barly seed, which I bouthe of one William Norton that lived at the
 parsonage & farmed it. I paid 33s. the quarter. When I came home
 Martyn Dyke of Bumpstead was come to see little Jane, & told us one
 of her ribbs were broken. Thomas Dyke came with him. They dined
 with me. Martyn went home by Thurlow to see Mr Cocks at Sir
 William Soame's, who was his chaplyn. This day Mr Kemp went to
 my sister to Brayntre.
- Martis A fayre day, I hedgd in Turners pitle.²⁰⁹ Thomas Dyke went from me
 [illeg-] this day. I fetcht alsoe 2 loades bushes out of the wood & set my
 March 19 beanes by my parlour windowe. This day was Bury assizes.
- Mercurii A fayre but cold day: I harrowed in oats into Stanlies & hedged in
 March 20 further New Hall feild & Turners pitle. There were 9 condemned at
 Bury assizes.
- Jovis A fayre but very cold day: I sew barly in Red feild, rode to Haverill in
 March 21 the afternoone, paid Boram for meat & when I came home I found Mr
 Webb of Barnardiston at my house, who stayd an howre &c.
- Veneris A frost but fayre, windy & very cold: I sew barly the 2nd jorney in my 5
 March 22 acres in Red feild & made an end of my 4 acres in Red feild & hedgd
 in Old House yard. Stayd at home all day & digd.

²⁰⁹ Pightle. There are several candidates in Great Wrating, although Turner/Turnour owned Blunts Hall in Little Wrating. See MacCulloch (ed.) p.84. The coincidence includes Crane of Chilton.

- Saturnii A hard frost, very cold but the sun out all day. I sew barly in Red feild
 March 23 & made an end of my 4 acres. Gilby & Windle hedgd for me in Old House yard. I rode to Ketton Hall at night to see my little cosin Nathaniel, sicke of an ague. Mr Kemp was not come from Brayntre.
- Sabathi A frost & cold but sunshine day: Mr ~~Fayrecloth~~ Burrell/ preacht his
 March 24 text as before, 'A seed of evill doers.' I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone out of his former text, 'Strengthen thy brethren.'
- Lunae A frost & very fayreday: I sew barly in Gallow feild aftercrop. I stayd
 March 25 all [*sic*] home all day.
- Martis A fayre day till about 5 or 6 at night, then rayned. Sir Thomas & Lady
 March 26 came from there Lincolneshire jorny by Milton & this day from
 1650 Cambridge. I visited him at night. I sew barly in Phillip Millers this day. I sent Wat with Sarah Ball to Brayntre. It rayned towards night.
- Mercurii A wett morning: my man Page fetcht a loade of stones. About 7 of
 March 27 clocke my cosin Watt Clopton visited me & dined with me & rode after dinner to Clare. Towards night Mr Kemp came from Brayntre, having bin gone 10 dayes. The Thursday before he rode to London to give possession of his house to my sister Mary's deputy. Sodainly after Sir Thomas & my Lady came, after them came Mrs Burrell, stayd a little time & went home. This day Nathaniel Fayrecloth preacht the lecture at Ketton, his text, 'Oh tast to see how good the Lord is.' I heard him not.
- Jovis A fayre forenoone but rayned in the afternoone. I rode to Clare, cald
 March 28 Sir Thomas at Ketton. We dined with cosin Giles Barnardiston; my cosin Wat Clopton was there & my cosin Thomas Plum & his wife. Wat Clopton after dinner went to Cambridge, bout a white nagg of Henry Cutts. Mr Kemp was at my house this afternoone. I mett him as I came home at Blunts Hall, talkt with him halfe an howre or thereabouts.
- Veneris A very wett day: I sent Wat with 2 potts of butter to Cadge's of Clare.
 March 29 Parker the locksmyth hung my jack in another place & broute me home my little pistoll. I walkt to Ketton Hall in the afternoone, tooke leave of Mr Kemp going into Norfolke the next day.
- Saturnii A fayre day till noone, then rayned 2 or 3 howres. My men hedged in
 March 30 Cock feild. I stayd at home all day.
- Sabathi A fayre but gloemy day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone out of his
 March 31 former text, & Richard Fayrecloth in the afternoone out of the
 1650 Canticles.

- Lunae
Ap. 1 A fayre day & warme: I sent Wat to Burgholt to Mr Dove to get him over to looke on my little Jane's ribbs, & bid him call on Goody Barker at Ballingdon²¹⁰ to make all hast to my wife, who was very ill, which causd me be at home all day, when there was an ordination at Ketton by Mr Fayrecloth, Pindar, Burrell. Nathaniel Fayrecloth was ordained minister. This day Barys the gardner was with me & sew many seeds in my gardens. This night Goodwife Barker came to my wife from Maplestead, having birthd her daughter Wade at Ballingdon the day before.
- Martis
Ap. 2 A very pleasant & warme day: I rode to Liston betimes, mett my boy Wat from Burfold & Higham, broute home £53 of Matthew Butcher's he left for me. Mary Thomson, Arthur Okeby's wife, dined at Liston. I came home this night, cald on Sir Thomas, who tooke phisike, mett my cosin Giles Barnardiston coming from Ketton.
- Mercurii
Ap. 3 A very fayre warme day: I stayd at home all day, sew barly in Phillip Millars. In the afternoone Sir Thomas visited 2 or 3 howres. My sister Smyth was this day broute to bedd of a girle in the morning at her house in Higham.
- Jovis
April 4th
1650 A very fayre pleasant warme day: I ploughed & sew barly in Phillip Millars, the last jorny. Old Livin hung a gate for me next the Street. In the afternoone I walkt to Ketton Hall. Sir Thomas & Lady were coming to Wratten. I walkt back with them. They stayd with me about 2 howres & went to see Deb that married James Barker, newly come to Wratten. This day my mayde Ann Ince came to me.
- Veneris
Ap. 5th A fayre but close day, somewhat windy, though warme: Sir Thomas & Giles Barnardardiston cald on me goeing to Thurlow meeting, when I was walkt out. In the afternoone I rode to Haverill, boue a chaffin dish of George Astee. This day Deb, my Lady Barnardiston's nurse, cried out & sent for Goodwife Barker from my house. About 8 at night I went downe to get my Lady come to ly at or house. Sir Thomas came for an howre after. He & my Lady came with me & lay with us.
- Saturnii
Ap. 6 A fayre day, only 2 little showres: in the afternoone I cropt wood in Phillip Millars. Sir Thomas & Lady went home about 10 of clock. In the afternoone I rode to Ketton, visited Sir Thomas &c.
- Sabathi
Ap. 7 A fayre day: Deb, my Lady's nurse, was broute to bedd of a girle this morning by 4 in the morning by Goodwife Barker. One Mr Ely preacht with us, his text Judges 2, 4, 5. I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on the sacrament. It rayned a dash or 2 of rayne towards night.

²¹⁰ 'Ballinghton' in Clopton's spelling.

- Lunae
Ap. 8 A very fayre day: I rode to Haverill in the morning to speake with cosin Farrand about the assurance of an orchard Sir Nathaniel ordered me to buy for him in or towne of one Mayhew of Tiptery.²¹¹ In the afternoone Sir Thomas broute my Lady to see her mayd Deb. They came up to my house. Mr Flanders senior & Jaggard of Thurlow came to him, & Mr Burrell & Mrs Burrell were with me, & Mr Owen.
- Martis
Ap. 9
1650 A fayre day: I walkt in the morning to Ketton Hall, stayed with Sir Thomas an howre & came home. This day I began to fallowe in Mill feild.
- Mercurii
Ap. 10 A very fayre warme day: I walkt to Ketton after dinner, heard Mr Fayrecloth his lecture on the sacrament. My brother Smyth sent his man to me this day with the newes his wife was broute to bedd.
- Jovis
Ap. 11 A fayre day: only a little showre or two; I sent my brother Smyth's man away with £10 he sent for. Towards night Sir Thomas came to me. He & I rode to Jarvis Hill²¹² & swapt 5 acres of land.
- Veneris
Ap. 12 A fayre day, somewhat cold & a little storme or two: I stayd at home (as yesterday). My man Page with 3 naggs helpt Unwyn to fetch 1500 waite of oyle & wool from Reach to or towne.
- Saturnii
Ap. 13
1650 A fayre but somewhat cold day: my folks fallowed in Mill feild. Sir Thomas came to me in the morning & sodainly after Mr Owen. I went home with Sir Thomas & dined with him, where dined Mr Bridgman from Sir William \s/ & Forke Isaac. After dinner came in cosin Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham. He lay there this night; came to receive the sacrament with them next day.
- Sabathi
Aprill 14 Easter day: a very fayre day; I heard Mr Burrell both courses out of his old text, 'A seed of evill doers.' Mr Fayrecloth had a sacrament. Cosin Arthur Barnardiston of Hedingham received with them.
- Lunae
Ap. 15 A fayre day: I dined at Ketton Hall, & Goodwife Barker. Sir Thomas & Lady in the afternoone rode in the coach to Thurlow, cald on [me] as they came home.
- Martis
Ap. 16 A fayre warme day: I visited Sir Thomas in the morning. He sent for my boots & carried me to Clare with him, intending to ride to Liston that night & soe to Sir William Spring's, but meeting with busines at Clare for the next day, viz. for letting the towne pasture, he came home that night. Sir William Pooly, Henry Cutts & A[rthur] Fisher dined with us at the Friery.

²¹¹ Perhaps Tiptree.

²¹² Abbacy, formerly Havesey (Clopton's Avesy) Wood, stands on Jarvis Hill, near Withersfield.

- Mercurii Ap. 17 A fayre day but some showres in the afternoone: Frank Farrand came to me; I bouthe Mayhew's orchard & paid for \it/ this day £15. This day I lost a yeare old calfe hangd in my cart. James Riseby dined with me this day.
- Jovis Ap.18 A fayre day: I stayd at home all day. Goodwife Barker ordered to make a ware hedge in the grindle under my bridge.²¹³ Sir Thomas & his Lady visited me in the afternoone about two howres.
- Veneris Ap.19 1650 A very fayre warme day: I stayd at home. My wife had now gone a weeke beyond her reckoning. Goodwife Barker had bin with her 18 dayes. I fallowed in Milfeild, & cropt wood. Towards night I visited Mr Owen of Little Wratten, whose wife was then sicke in bedd of an ague. This night Mr Kemp came from Norfolke (having bin gone 20 dayes).
- Saturnii Ap. 20 1650 A very hot day: I walkt to Ketton by 5 in the morning, stayed with Sir Thomas an howre. Mr Kemp came home with me & went to Ketton to dinner & visited me againe in the afternoone.
- Sabathi Ap. 21 A very hott day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text, & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his old txt, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy [damaged].'²¹⁴
- Lunae Ap. 22 [damaged]
[damaged]
Sir Thomas [damaged]
Alsoe to [?]butt old there cane Sir Thomas [damaged] changd.
- Martis Apr. 23 A right Aprill day: showred in the morning an howre. I was at the court at Wratten Hall, where was Sir Thomas Barnardiston, who had a letter given him there from Sir Nathaniel intimating that the Thursday before Sir Simonds Dewes dyed of a feaver in London. His first wife was Sir William Clopton's daughter, by whom he had 6 sons & 5 daughters but left now only two daughters living. His second wife, now living, a Willowby, a co-heires. He died about the 48th yeare of his age, a m[damaged]. I sent for Goodwife [Barker] [damaged]. But very much discontented that [damaged].
- Mercurii Ap. 24 1650 A showre of an howre in the morning: I walkt to Ketton Hall to see Mr Kemp goeing to Brayntre to his mistres. When I was gone Goodwife Barker in a discontent rode away behind my boy, but alighting at Ketton she sent the boy to Yeldham & came to us at night. My cosin Plum sent my nagg that stayd the day before to Brayntre this day, which was the cause my boy came not home till very late.

²¹³ Presumably for the children's safety: 'ware' means warning; 'grindle' is a drain or ditch (*OED*).

²¹⁴ Three sections have been cut from the next leaf and a piece from the foot of the one after.

Jovis A very hot sunshine day [damaged]
 Ap. 25 was going away [damaged]
 well & was [damaged] [Goodwife Barker was gone]
 to Yeldham to my cosin Plum's, who bookt her every day.

Veneris A fayre day: I walkt to Sir Thomas in the morning, stayd 2 howres. He

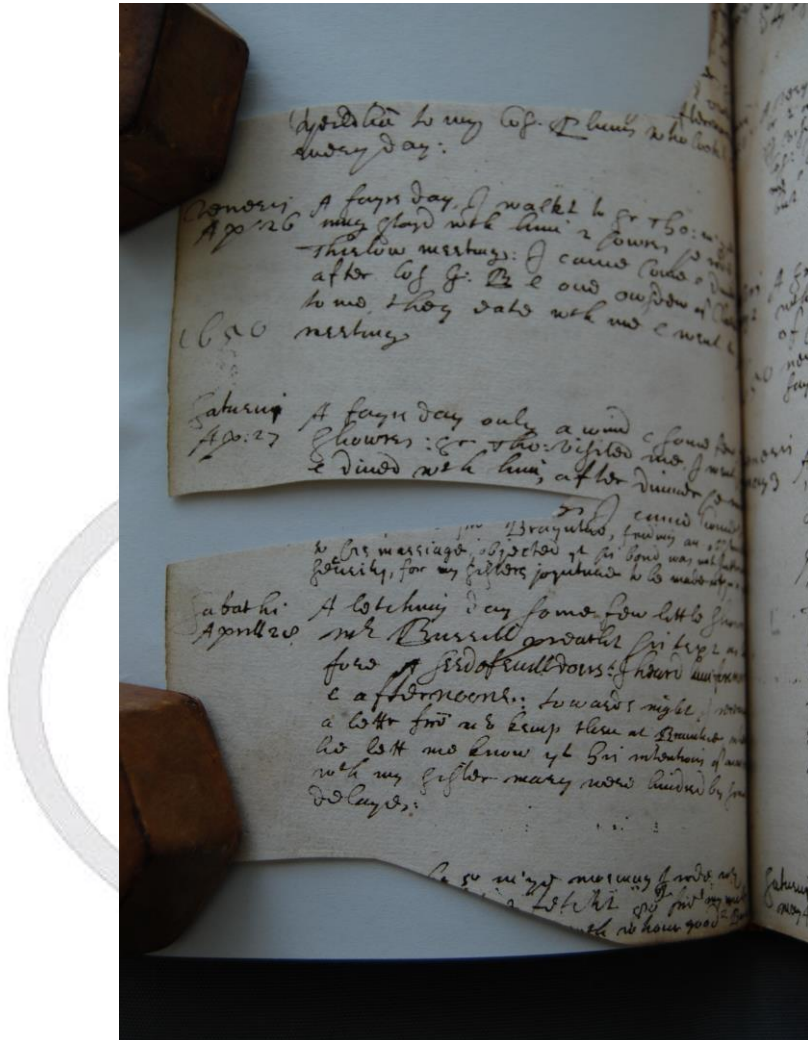


Figure 13 Deliberately damaged leaf.

Saturnii A fayre day, only a wind & some few [?] showres. Sir Thomas visited
 Ap. 27 me. I went [back] & dined with him. After dinner he went [to Thurlow
meeting]²¹⁵ I came home. [?word from] Brayntre, finding an obstacle
 to his marriage, objected that his bond was not sufficient security for
 my sister's joynture to be made within a yeare.

Sabathi A letching day, some few little showres: Mr Burrell preacht his text as
 April 28 before, 'A seed of evill doers.' I heard him forenoone & afternoone.
 Towards night I received a letter from Mr Kemp, then at Brayntre, in

²¹⁵ Only one letter, possibly 'g', is legible after the excision: text supplied with reference to April 26.

which he lett me know that his intentions of marriage with my sister Mary were hindred by some delays.

- [*Lunae*] [damaged] 5 in the morning I rode with [damaged] fetcht £80 from my rents [*damaged: my sister Plum*] with whom Goodwife Barker was since her leaving my wife. I was wet to the skin as I came home in a seasonable ground raine.
- [*Ap.* 29]
- Martis
Ap. 30 By 6 I went to Ketton, visited Mr Kemp, who came home with me. I sent 2 bullocks to Wickham Shrub this day to summer for 4s. 6d. a peice. A fayre day.
- Mercurii
May 1 A very cold day for the season, only a little storme or 2 of raine: my folks went to Haverill fayer. I visited Sir Thomas in the morning & came home to dinner. Cosin Giles Barnardiston & his wife came & dined with him, & visited me & my wife in the afternoone with my Lady, but Sir Thomas rode to the fayer.
- Jovis
May 2 A frosty morning: I rode to Liston, dined with my brother Clopton, visited Mr Firmyn of Foxearth, his son John & his wife newly married. Came home that night: a fayre but very cold day.
1650
- Veneris
May 3 A whight frost but the sun rendred it a warme day. This day I tendred old John Dodding & young John Dodding £200, the last payment I ought them for my land in the church porch, where were Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Mr Kemp, Frier of Stetcher,²¹⁶ the two Doddings & Thomas Unwyn. I carried it home & it was agreed that the Wednesday following we should meet at Haverill & Sir Thomas to give a morgage & to take the mony. There was a great contest betweene the father & the son about the money.
- Saturnii
May 4 A frost & some[*what*] [damaged]²¹⁷ [*taking*] phisicke. My cart went to Cambridge this day loaden with timber & came home loaden with coale. Towards night I sold a black nagg I bouthe of Mr Kemp for 20 nobles to Andrew Keats junior for £7 10s. Od. I receaved a letter from Sir Nathaniel this night.
- Sabathi
May 5 A very cold day buy fayre: I heard Mr Burrell on his former text in the morning & Mr Fayrecloth on his old text in the afternoone. Mrs Owen of Little Wratten was about 3 this afternoone delivered of a daughter, which he instantly baptized & named Ann. My young Lady Barnardiston was there. Sir Thomas, I & Mr Kemp walkt to meet my Lady & went in with Mr Owen but stayd not. I came home to supper & Sir Thomas & his Lady rode home in the coach.

²¹⁶ Possibly Stetchworth.

²¹⁷ The bottom of the page is partly cut away; the top of the next page continues the same entry.

- Lunae
May 6 A frosty \morning/ but fayre day: Sir William Spring & his Lady came to Sir Thomas Barnardiston's & lay there. I went to Haverill in the afternoone to speake with Frank Farrand about Sir Thomas his assurance to deliver for the £200 that which he offred they liked not, viz. young John & his cosin Frier. Frank Farrand was not at home. At night came Thomas Dyke to me & Vine sodainly after from Liston, to have had a black nag my brother & I were treating for but I had sold him to Keats. My cosin Plum was broute to bedd of a girle this night. This day my maid Mathew came to my wife.
- Martis
May 7 It rayned a little showre in the forenoone. Sir Thomas came to me in the morning to [*damaged*] [?]*also* about John Dodding's busines. [*damaged*] plough fallowed for [*damaged*]. This night Mr William Armyn came to Ketton.
- Mercurii
May 8 A cold day: My Kemp visited me in the morning, came from Braintre the day before. Presently after he came Mr Armyn sent for me. I went & dined at Ketton with Sir William Spring, his Lady, Mr Armyn & Mr Alford. After dinner was the lecture, but Mr Armyn gate me to ride with him & Mr Alford to the Lady Allington, relict to the first Lord Allington at Horsehead²¹⁸ Hall, where we stayd two or 3 howres & came to Ketton. I came home to supper.
- Jovis
May 9 A wett day: I walkt to Ketton Hall. Sir William Spring & his Lady went home. I dined at Ketton with Mr Armyne, cosin Giles & Giles Barnardiston, who went towards London the next day. I supt at Ketton & came home very late.
- Veneris
May 10 A fayre day: Mr Armyn cald on me by 5 in the morning. Sir Thomas & his Lady followed in the coach. They brake fast & dranke ale with me & departed. I rode home with Sir Thomas & Lady to dinner. After dinner Sir Thomas, I & Mr Kemp visited Robert Webb & Robert French, the latter was not at home.
- 50
- Saturnii
May 11 A fayre but cold day: I stayd at home. Sir Thomas & his Lady visited me in the afternoone.
- Sabathi
May 12 A fayre day: one Chaplyn, son to him of [?]Newe House²¹⁹ in Stoke Clare preacht on two texts, the 1st 'They shall be a nothing people in the day of thy power,' 2nd perfecting holiness &c., 2 Corinthians, 1, 7.
- Lunae
May 13 A very fayre warme day: I rose by 3 in the morning, sent my cart to Cambridge with houshold from Thurlow of one Abot, went my selfe to Ketton Hall, cald Mr Kemp. We went to Claydon's of Little Wilsey & I boute of him a bey stone nag for a phillar,²²⁰ cost £7 1s. 0d. I came home by Ketton Hall. Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp visited me in the

²¹⁸ Horseheath

²¹⁹ Presumably the same place as in the entry of 9 June 1648.

²²⁰ Filler, or shaft horse (*OED*).

- afternoone. Sir Thomas broute a nagg he bouthe this morning of his tenant Wiborow for £7 15s. 0d.
- Martis
May 14 A fayre day: Mr Kemp visited me & he & I visited Mr Owen in the morning. Afternoone I visited Ketton Hall: saw Matthew Crotcherwood of Cavendish there, met Mr Owen & came home.
- Mercurii
May 15 A very hot & fayre day: Sir Thomas, sending for me betimes, I rode with him to Lidgate, dined with my cosin Ward. He was at Bury but came home before we went away. There was then with him Nathaniel Ward, son to him of Ipswitch. We came home that night.
- Jovis
May 16 It rayned most part of this day: I stayd at home. When I was at supper Sir Thomas & my Lady & cosin Jane visited us from Sir William Soame's.
- Veneris
May 17 A fayre day: Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp cald me. I rode with them to Haverill & was trimmd. My folks went to tumbrel in Cock feild.
- Saturnii
May 18 A very fayre day: my brother Clopton came & dined with Sir Thomas Barnardiston. Sir Thomas sent for me but I had dined. I went in the afternoone & my brother came to me & lay with me. Cowland the joyner made me the tester of a bedd & Farrow & Windle made me a barne floor.
- Sabathi
May 19 A very fayre day: my brother & I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text, 'A seed of evill doers.' We walkt to Ketton in the afternoone & heard Mr Fayrecloth on his old text, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.'
- Lunae
May 20 A fayre day: brother Clopton, Sir Thomas, Mr Kemp & I rode to Reach fayer. Mr Kemp sold a grey nagg & a \bey/ mare that he had of Robert Webb. Mr [sic] brother Clopton sold a nagg cald Ratketcher \£5 10s. 0d/ & bouthe a bey mare at £8. I bouthe a bey nagg of one Dickison of Downham, booked by one Taylor of the same, cost me £6 10s. 0d.
- 50 Sir Thomas sold a grey nagg he had of his tenant Wiborow for £7 15s. 0d as he cost. Brother Clopton & I came home before, gott to Wratten by 6 or 7 at night. It rayned a little dash as we came out of the fayer.
- Martis
May 21 A very fayre warme day: Mr Kemp came up to me in the morning, stayd two howres & went home to dinner. Mr Stephen Soame & his wife dined \not/ with Sir Thomas as they expected. My brother Clopton after dinner went home but stayd at Blunts Hall two houres & I with him to see a young horse or two of Butcher's.
- Mercurii
May 22 A very fayre day: my brother Clopton's ratketcher ²²¹came to me & layd baits for the ratts. I went with him to Ketton Hall, where I rapt²²² a browne bald stone nagg I had of my brother Clopton for an old dun

²²¹ While the entry for May 20 refers to a horse called Ratcatcher, this ratcatcher is clearly human

nagg the ratketcher had of Robert Brownwrigge of Foxearth 3 dayes before. I had £12 & two yeares keeping my house from rattes to boot. I rode to Ketton in the afternoone, heard Mr Fayrecloth preach on his old text, ‘Strengthen thy brethren.’

- Jovis
May 23 A fayre day, comonly cald holy Thursday;²²³ Hundon fayer day: I home & my men tumbrelld into Cock feild. I began to pace²²⁴ my bey Dickison I bouthe at Reach fayer.
- Veneris
May 24
1650 A very fayre day: I stayed at home & pac’d my bey nagg. My men tumbrelld into Cock feild. Mr Kemp visited by 6 in the morning, he stayed halfs an howre & then rode to Braintre to my sister Mary.
- Saturnii
May 25 A fayre but cold day: Mr Kemp & Sir Thomas visited me in the morning, shewed a nag Sir Thomas had bouthe of old John Westrop of Hundon for Mr Kemp. I rode to Ketton & dined there. In the afternoone I rode home, Sir Thomas to Thurlow & Mr Kemp who, receaving a letter from my brother Shippy, desired me to go to Barnardiston with him, where I was bound with him to one Harvie, Fincham’s man, for £45.
- Sabathi
May 26 A fayre but cold day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text, Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone upon his, Luke 22, 23.
- Lunae
May 27 By 5 in the morning I visited Mr Kemp, broute him the £80 I borrowed of my sister Mary 20 dayes before. He rode towards this morning towards London, lay at Brayntre this night. This morning one Heton, a lawyer, came to Sir Thomas about enclosing in Lincolneshire. This day we sent in or tumbrells into the highway. I was one of the surveyors.
- Martis
May 28 A blustering day & some rayne: my folks carried math I bouthe about in the Street into Cock feild. In the afternoone Mr Fayrecloth & Captain Sherive & their wives visited me with Mr Burrell. After they went away I rode up to see Sir Thomas, who this day tooke phisicke.
- Mercurii
May 29 A fayre day but some little dashes of raine: I cald Sir Thomas Barnardiston by 6 & he & I rode to Liston. My brother & sister were rode to Bury. Sir Thomas came home after dinner. I stayd all night at Liston Hall. This day Sir Simond [sic] Dewes his corps were broute to Hedingham to my cosin Arthur Barnardiston his executor.
- 50
- Jovis
May 30 A day like the former: my brother Clopton lent me £70, which I broute home with me to Wratten this night. This day we brewed.
- Veneris
May 31 A fayre day: I stayd at home. Sir Thomas at night came to see me but I was walkt out into the fields. At night likewise Goodwife Ray of Black Notley came to see my daughter Nan, her nurse child.²²⁵

²²² Exchange or barter (*OED*).

²²³ Presumably Corpus Christi in pre-Reformation terms.

²²⁴ Train or break in (*OED*).

- Saturnii
June 1
1650 A fayre & hot day, only a little dash or two of rayne: I was at Haverill in the morning to buy meat. Towards night Sir Thomas visited \me/ from Thurlow & acquainted me with the newes of Montrose's²²⁶ being put to death in Scotland.
- Sabathi
June 2
1650 A letching wett day: we heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his wonted text, & Mr Fayrecloth²²⁷ in the afternoone on his former text, 'When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.' It rained extreably this afternoone soe that I borrowed a horse of Sir Thomas to bring my wife home. This day I received a letter from Mr Kempe from London, who came not downe as intended. He bought my brother Shippy's part of his wife's land at LBirth²²⁸ & paid for it this weeke £300 and a quarter's rent.
- Lunae
June 3rd A very wet forenoone: I should have mett Sir Thomas at Haverill to talke with Frank Farrand aboute the mony Sir Thomas should have had of John Dodding but I rode to him at Ketton & dined there with Captain Ward & Frank French of Hornchurch & young Mr Morseby of Ousden. Sir Thomas & I about 4 or 5 at night rode to Haverill & spake with my cosin Farrand. When I came home I found my brother Clopton & Mr Firmyn at my house. The one came from Liston & Mr Firmyn from Steeple Bumpstead, where he preacht the day before. They lay with me this night. It rayned all this day with very little intermission.
- Martis
June 4th An extreame wett day as ever I knew at this tyme: it rayned with little intermission from morning to night. My brother Clopton & selfe rode to Newmarket fayer. I sold Ratketcher & my brother boue a stone mare for a gelt one of one Ansell of Sturmer as we came home in Thurlow feild.
- Mercurii
June 5 A very fayre day: Mr Firmyn, brother & my selfe brake or fast with Mr Owen, dine with me & rode home after dinner.
- Jovis
June 6 A very fayre warme day: I sent my grey gelding to my brother Clopton to fatt, & my boy then carried the nag he boue on Tuesday. I stayd at home & Windle & Page weeded in further New Hall feild.
- Veneris
June 7 A pleasant day: I walkt out in the morning to Ketton; at the smyth's shop met Mr Browne his son of Boxford, clothier, who boue of me a grey gelding I had of Captain French at £11. I had sent him him the day before to Liston & sent a note to my brother to deliver him to him.

²²⁵ Nan or Ann will have been the child born towards the end of April when parts of the diary were damaged; she, along with Mercy, Frances and Elizabeth, appears in Tichborne's will, 1711.

²²⁶ Clopton spelt the name 'Mountrosses'.

²²⁷ Here, for the first time, Clopton used the spelling 'ffairclough'.

²²⁸ Possibly Lambeth.

- Saturnii
June 8th A very wett day from 8 till 2 in the afternoone. In the morning I rode to Haverill & bouthe my week's provision. There quartered there then 50 troopers. When I came home betweene 8 & 9 there came my cosin Henry Wheatcroft of Eye to see me & with him young Browne who bouthe my grey horse the day before & desired to be releas'd, which accordingly I did, & he left the horse at Liston Hall. My cosin Wheatcroft dined with me & rode to Liston Hall. I accompanied him to Ketton. This day Sir Thomas his coach came from London & left them well there. Mr Kemp [*came*] late this night from Brayntre & London. This weeke the Lord General Cromwell came from Ireland to London.
- 50
- Sabathi
June 9 Some little showres & cold for the season: I heard Mr Burrell & Mr Fayrecloth on there old texts.
- Lunae
June 10 I rose by 4, & made traverses for to pace a little bey nag I bouthe at Reach fayer. In the afternoone Mr Kemp visited me, stayd till night & went home to Ketton. My folks weeded bullimong in the afternoone & ploughed in the morning. A fayre day.
- Martis
June 11 A fayre day: I rose by 4, visited Mr Kemp at Ketton & put his nag he bouthe of Mr Westrope into the traverses. I rode to Ketton of myne who began to come to his pace.
- Mercurii
June 12 A fayre day, only raynd a dash at night. In the morning I went to Mr Kemp, who had lost his nagg whom in his traverses he had put him into the church yard but found him againe & came to me in the afternoone & stayd an houre.
- Jovis
June 13 A very fayre day, & \a/ fast apoynted by parliament for prevention of war: I heard Mr Burrell both parts, his text 'Thou hast torne us & thou canst heale us.' Mr Kemp preacht at Haverill & came & supt with me & went to Ketton.
- Veneris
June 14 A vary fayre warme day: I stayd at home. My folks twifallowd in Cock feild & Windle weeded in Wheatcroft. This day Mr Kemp rode to Brayntre to see my sister Mary.
- Saturnii
June 15 A fayre day: I stayd at home in the forenoone, went to Ketton in the afternoone, heard newes Sir Thomas was stayd at London because he had lost his horses out of Worcester Park²²⁹ where he was with his Lady at Sir William Armyn's.
- Sabathi
June 16 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone at there townes on there old texts.
- Lunae
June 17 I rode to Liston Hall in the morning betimes & lay there this night. It raynd a showre or two.

²²⁹ Clopton spelt it 'Worster'.

- Martis
June 18 A fayre day: Mr Firmyn came up to Liston & dined. After dinner my brother Marke Mott of Burfold came & stayd an howre & came home with me. Sir Thomas came from London this night.
- Mercurii
June 19 A rainy day: Sir Thomas & Mr Kemp visited us in the morning & dined with us. After dinner, being to late to go to Ketton lecture we all rode with my brother Mott to Robert Webb's of Barnardiston, came & supt with Sir Thomas. Mr Kemp broute my wife home at 10 at night & lay with us.
- Jovis
June 20 A fayre but windy day: my brother Marke Mott after dinner rode home to Burfold. Mr Kemp stayd till 7 of clock & went to Ketton Hall.
- Veneris
June 21 This morning Mr Kemp sett forth for Braintre. It was a windy morning. He came not home this night as he intended. Sir Thomas visited me.
- Saturnii
June 22 A fayre day: I visited Sir Thomas by 7 in the morning & dined with him. Jo. Crow was there: waitd on Sir Thomas to my house. Sir Thomas gave him a tree.
- Sabathi
June 23 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning & on[e] Smyth at Ketton in the afternoone, who had formerly bin Mr Fayrecloth's man. This night betweene 9 & 10 at night my brother Clopton & cosin Coo came to me.
- Lunae
June 24 Midsommer day: brother Clopton, cosin Coo & I rode to Midsommer fayer at Barnewell. We mett Mr Raymond coming from his house in Cambridge about Jesus Colledge. We dined with him & lay with him. We walkt to the fayer in the afternoone but bouthe nothing: a very hot day.
- Martis
June 25 A very fayre day: after dinner we were coming away, but being persuaded by Mr Raymond, we rode with him & his wife, son & daughter & Nic Cockayne to one Mr Dods at Shelford to eat cherries, where we supt & rode to Cambridge after supper. He hath a very pleasant seate, which he bouthe two yeare before of one Ventrice²³⁰ who slew himselfe.
- Mercurii
June 26 We came home by Birdbrook & dined with Mr Sparrow. I parted with my brother & cosin Coo at Bathorn & came home to my folks, who were in the hey in hither New Hall feild.
- Jovis
June 27 A very fayre day: I had in 4 or 5 loade of hey. I payd my last pay to John Dodding this day: one Lociur of Birdbrook had £100 of it.

²³⁰ Underlined, though faintly, in the MS.

- Veneris
June 28 A very hot day: I walkt to Ketton & dined with Sir Thomas. It was a great carting day for him, & myne was there. After dinner he rode to Thurlow & I came home. Sir Thomas lay at Thurlow this night.
- Saturnii
June 29 A very hot day: I had in all my hey out of New Hall feilds, rode to Haverill in the afternoone & tooke my mortgage of my cosin Farrand. There came this day to Haverill 60 troopers & 80 to Clare. Sir Thomas at night cald on me in his returne from Thurlow. We had newes that the Lord General Fairfax had layd downe his comission & Lord General Cromwell tooke it.
- Sabathi
June 30 A very fayre day: Mr Burrell preacht his old text. My wife & I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone, his text out of the Hebrews: 'He that comes to God must beleive that God is.'
- Lunae
July 1^{mo} It rayned two or 3 severall tymes but not much: many had hey in. Sir Thomas visited me at night, stayd an howre with me. Mr Grey Woods, the famous chirurgeons man of Risby came & saw \my/ little Jane but could not say much to her.
- Martis
July 2 A fayre day: I stayd at home. Sir Thomas visited me in the morning. After dinner I mett Sir Thomas & Giles Barnardiston coming to me at Blunts Hall. I went with them to Ketton. I supt this night with Sir Thomas, came home 10 at night.
- Mercurii
July 3 A very fayre day: I rode to Liston Hall in the morning. My brother was gone to Bury. His men were making a stack of hey on Crowpal Lane. I lay there that night & next. This day Mr Thomas Kemp, a gent of Winfarthing²³¹ in Norfolk was marryed to my wife's younger sister Mary at London: kept his wedding at my brother Shippy's.
- Jovis
July 4 It rayned almost all of the day, save towards night. In the afternoone my brother & I rode downe to Milford Hart. There was a meeting of Mr Robert Bacon & one Eldred about buying the mannour of Foxearth. My brother & I went to Mr Bacon (& Eldred being of). My brother treated for it, came home late.²³²
- Veneris
July 5 A fayre day: I came home by Major Barnardiston's, stayed with him 2 houres, came to Ketton, stayd a little space with Sir Thomas, who was alone, came home late, found Mr Owen there who, coming from the Commencement, told the posts & the newes from there.²³³
- Saturnii A fayre day: I st went to Haverill in the morning about redeeming of

²³¹ 'Winfarden' in Clopton's spelling.

²³² Underlined in MS. 'My' is written over 'I' at the beginning of the penultimate sentence. As with various important entries there is a mark in the margin. The final sentence begins in the margin. This entry may be why Clopton was later described as 'of Little Wrattling and Foxearth' (SROB). Foxearth was 'a Bacon property' (MacCulloch, ed. pp146-7), where Thomas Kemp of Braintree appears.

²³³ 'Commencement' was the degree ceremony at Cambridge (*OED*).

- July 6 20 peices of gold Darkyn²³⁴ had of myne. Sir Nathaniel about 7 at night visited \me/ in his jorny from Milton to Ketton. This night Mr Walford came home & broute Sir Thomas newes of his horses that were stolen.
- Sabathi July 7 It began to raine very sorely by 6 in the morning & continewed till noone but a fayre afternoone. I heard Mr Fayrecloth on his former text, 'He that comes to God must beleive that he is.' I supt with Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas.
- Lunae July 8 A fayre forenoone: I began a stack of hey, but the raine prevented the finishing of it. Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas about 6 at night visited me on their returne from Sir William Soame's. I walkt to Ketton in the afternoone to procure Ashwood the carpenter.
- Martis July 9 It rayned often; after dinner I visited Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas in the afternoone.
- Mercurii July 10 A fayre day: I went on with my stack of hey & stayd at home all day; had Ashwood the carpenter at worke, who set me up a portall in my hall &c.
- Jovis July 11 A very fayre hot day: I stayd at home with Ashwood. About 7 at night Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas & Major Barnardiston came from Sir William Soame's to me, gate me to Ketton, where I lay with Sir Thomas & Major Barnardiston.
- Veneris July 12 A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel rode to see my cosin Brooks, & Sir Thomas to London to fetch home my Lady. I rode with Sir Thomas & Major Barnardiston as far as Yeldham, where I procured £20 in silver of old Mr Plum for £20 in gold. My he cosin Plum was gone to Brayntre about valuing ministers' livings. I came home by 7 at night.
- Saturnii July 13 A fayre but very cold day for the season: I rode to Haverill, & payd £20 to George Astee for old Darkyn at the Bell. My folks ploughed in Cock feild.
- Sabathi July 14 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his new text: 'He that comes to God must beleive he is' &c. My wife went with me.
- Lunae July 15 A fayre day: I stayd at home. My folks made my second stack of hey but did not finish it. Towards night Mrs Burrell visited my wife.
- Martis July 16 It rayned all the forenoone: about 11 of clock 8 or 9 of or poore came to me to desire me goe downe to there woolman about ordering his charges for coming, which was 2s. 6d. p[er] fortnight. I walkt to Mr Owen's to see him. It rayned likewise all this afternoone.
- 50

²³⁴ Spelt 'Dakyn' but 'Darkyn' on July 13, which agrees with the name in *Able men*..

- Mercurii July 17 It rayned two showres: I stayd at home. My wife went to Ketton lecture. My men doweled up some broken walls in my barne. This weeke Captain Ward, Captain French & there wives & children visited my brother Clopton, lay with him 3 nights.
- Jovis July 18 1650 A fayre day: I proceeded in making my stack of hey but did not finish.
- Veneris July 19 A fayre day: I fetcht in two loades of hey, & ploughed an acre in Cock feild & stayd at home all day. At night my brother Clopton & his man Thomas Heard came to me. My brother came from the colt fayre at Cowlinge.
- Saturnii July 20 A fayre day, only misled halfe a quarterof an howre. My brother & I rode to the fayre about 9. I sold my grey gelding I had of Captain French & a bey nag I bouete at Reach fayer before for £15 10s. 0d. both to a Bedfordshire man, & came home on foote. Should have bouete a black nag of one Owens of Stansfeild but L.Olders gave 5s. more than I had, which was £10, & had him. I mett at the fayer with Captain French, Samuel Ward, Giles Barnardiston, cosin Plum &c
- Sabathi July 21 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell & Mr Fayrecloth on there former texts in their courses. My wife went with me to Ketton in the afternoone.
- Lunae July 22 A very fayre day: I visited Mr Owen in the forenoone. In the afternoone I walkt to Haverill & paid Wilshire my knacker's bill.
- Martis July 23 A very fayre day: I walkt to Ketton to take Mr Kemp's nag to ride to Liston but could not unlock him there soe went not.
- Mercurii July 24 I being surveighor \&/ sent my cart into the highway. About noone rode to Liston to meet Sir Nathaniel. A very fayre day: he came not.
- Jovis July 25 An extreame hot day: Mr Raymond, his wife, son, daughter & brother John & Nic Cockayne & my old cosin Collins of Brayntre with them, dined with my brother & Mr Firmyn of Foxearth. My cosin Collins rode to Brayntre in the afternoone. We rode to a wrastle at Milford to see Freman & the great Baker wrastle but they did not. Mr Raymond & his company lay with my brother this night.
- Veneris July 26 A very fayre day: after dinner Mr Raymond & his company went to Belchamp. I lay at Liston this night. Sir Thomas, his Lady from London & Sir Nathaniel from my cosin Brooke mett this night at Ketton.
- Saturnii July 27 I came away by 6, gate home by 9 or 10 in the morning. It misled a little.
- Sabathi A very fayre day: a stranger preacht with us in the morning. I heard Mr

- July 28 Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his former text. Arthur Barnardiston & Thomas Bradshaw were there. My wife & little Franc²³⁵ went with me to Ketton.
- Lunae
July 29 A fayre day but close: I stayd at home & gathered the assessment, walkt towards night to Haverill to gather mony of Sir Thomas his woodman. At 8 at night Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas coming from Thurlow visited me.
- Martis
July 30 A fayre day: I rode with Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas to Steeple \Helions/ Bumpstead where we dined with one Mr Lowes & fished his moate but caught nothing. My cosin Frank Farrand, whose wife was Mr Lowes's sister, dined with us. As we came home I bought a roane mare of one Ansell of Steeple Bumpstead upon liking home but not liking I sent her back the next morning.
- Mercurii
July 31 Fayre: I sent home the mare, & withall for a gross of tobacco pipes, to Martyn Dyke. About 11 of clock my brother Kemp came from Brayntree [sic] to see me. It was the first time we saw him since his marriage. He carried my wife to Ketton to dinner. I walkt & heard Mr Fayrecloth on his former lecture text, 'For the grace of God hath appeared teaching us' &c. There dined at Ketton Hall Jack Soame & us with Mr Sutton rector of Cavendish & one Eton, a Lincolneshire man. My brother Kemp came home with [us] but went to Ketton to bedd. This day Mr Marshall preacht at Haverill.
- Jovis
Aug. 1^{mo} A fayre forenoone but thundered & lightened a little after. I had 11 or 12 soldgers dined with me & about 40 horse in my pasture. Amongst the soldgers dined with me there l[ieutenant] & cornet, the cornet a gentleman \Frenchman/ & a compleat gentleman in all affayres. They tooke leave of me, intending to march away but came againe & 15 or 16 supt with me & had orders to march away, which they did about 11 of clock at night. They were of Colonel Rich his regiment & Captain Lile his troop. The whole troop quartered in or towne.
- Veneris
Aug. 2 A fayre day: Sir Nathaniel, Sir Thomas, brother Kemp cald on me in the morning. Sir Nathaniel rode away to Milton, they with him a mile or 2. My brother Kemp dined with me, stayd all day but went to Ketton to bedd.
- Saturnii
Aug. 3 A fayre day, but rayned a showre in the morning. I walkt \to/ Ketton in the morning & stayed with Sir Thomas & brother Kemp 2 howres. Mr Fayrecloth meeting me there invited my wife & I to dinner with Sir Thomas & Lady & my brother Kemp, who otherwise had gone to Braintre. I went home to dinner & rode in the afternoone to cosin Giles Barnardiston on my brother Kemp's mare. Went with my cosin Giles

²³⁵Presumably Frances, their daughter named in Tichburn's will (ERO).

Barnardiston to see a horse at Claret Hall of one Walford, which I liked but he was prickt.²³⁶

- Sabathi Aug. 4 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone on his old text, 'Ah sinfull people' &c. In the afternoone my wife & I heard one How that marryed Mrs Fayrecloth's neice. His text 'That I may apprehend that for which I am apprehended.'
- Lunae Aug. 5 A fayre day: my wife & I walkt to Ketton & with Sir Thomas & my Lady dined with Mr Fayrecloth with Mr Kemp & Mr Burrell. My brother Kemp came home with us & stayd an howre.
- Martis Aug. 6 It rayned some little showres. I stayd at home with my folks & [I] brewed. Rye was sold this day for 3s. 6d.
- Mercurii Aug. 7 *Quod in nec tenebras nec possis [?]dei res [?]lucere*.²³⁷ My brother Kemp, who went not home to Brayntre the day before as purposed, came to me this morning about 10, & Mr Owen accidentally presently after, we agreed after dinner to walkt [*sic*] to Robert Webb's of Barnardiston, where we stayd till 6 at night. Sir Thomas came this night from Bury assizes.
- Jovis Aug. 8 A fayre day: I went to Ketton betimes in the morning to take leave of my brother Kemp, who stayd dinner & I with him. I parted with him in the afternoone, who rode to Brayntre.
- Veneris Aug. 9 It rained all day: my cart this day broute a chaldron of coale from Reach for Captain Soame of Thurlow Magna. In the afternoone Sir Thomas visited me 2 or 3 howres.
- Saturnii Aug. 10 A fayre day: I rode with Sir Thomas to Clare friery & saw a nag of Walford's of Claret Hall but likt him not. I came home late.
- Sabathi Aug. 11 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his old text; Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone, his text 'He that comes to God must beleive that he is.'
- Lunae Aug. 12 A fayre day: I set in 4 reapers, viz. Windle, Hoskyns, Jeffries & my man Page, who reaped downe 11 roods in Red feild of misline.
- Martis Aug. 13 A fayre day: they reapt 2 acres of wheat in Phillip Millars. I pitcht cart & Wat loaded. This night Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston brought his Lady behind him from Milton to Ketton, intending within 2 days to se my cosin Brooke, she then feared miscarrying of child.
- Mercurii A fayre day: I reapt an acre of wheat in hither New Hall feild. I dined

²³⁶ Obscure: perhaps marked for sale to another.

²³⁷ [?]'What is possible in neither darkness nor daylight is a matter for god.'

- Aug. 14 at Ketton Hall. The ladies went to Thurlow to speake with Doctor Ede for my cosin Jane, whom they carried with them. They cald on me coming home but I was not within.
- Jovis
Aug. 15 A very fayre day: I had 8 or 9 reapers in \hither/ New Hall feild. I broute in 6 jaggess²³⁸ of wheat. This was Haverill fayer day but I went not to it, but stayd with my reapers all day & pitcht cart.
- Veneris
Aug. 16 A fayre day: I had in all my wheat the last in Maynards feild. Sir Thomas sent for me to Haverill fayre to meet my brother Clopton. I found him with him at the Bell with cosin Farrand & George Astee. I stayd 3 howres & came home.
- Saturnii
Aug. 17 Some few showres, which hindred the reaping of wheat. My men helpt Goodman Keate with their cart & horse have in his barly. My mowers mewe barly in Gallow feild & about an acre of bullimonge in Wheatcroft.
- Sabathi
Aug. 18 A fayre day: only rayned one little showre. My wife & I went to Wratten Parva in the morning & heard a stranger (Mr Burrell being ill). We heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone upon his former text. This night was much thunder, lightning & stormes of raine.
- Lunae
Aug. 19 A wet letching day: I mew & carted bullimong in the further New Hall feild. In the afternoone old Robert Webb of Barnardiston visited me 2 or 3 howres.
- Martis
Aug. 20
1650 It rayned 2 or 3 showres about 11 of clock, but a fayre afternoone. The wett dindred the reaping of wheat. I mew & bound bullimong in further New Hall feild. I visited Sir Thomas in the morning 2 howres & came home to dinner.
- Mercuriii
Aug. 21
1650 A showry day & hindred harvest: I mew & bound bullimong in Stanlies grove, visited Mr Burrell at night, who had bin ill 3 or 4 dayes & this day sent to Mr Draper to Braintre.
- Jovis
Aug. 22
1650 A fayre day: I had in 4 jaggess of barly out of Gallow feid & Red feild. At night my brother Alby visited me from Boxford, lay two nights with me.
- Veneris
Aug. 23 A wett letching day: I mew oates in Stanlies grove; my brother Alby & I visited Captain Sherive at Bradley in the afternoone. I met Sir Thomas at Sir William Soame's gate but stayd not for him. He alighted & tooke a pipe of tobacco as he came home.
- Saturnii
Aug. 24 A very fayre day: I had in all my barly in Red feild, viz. 4 small jaggess. My brother Alby this day left me & went home.

²³⁸ A small cart load (*OED*).

- Sabathi Aug. 25 A very fayre warme day: we heard Mr Samuel Fayrecloth junior at or towne in the forenoone (Mr Burrell being ill) on the 1 Epistle [of] John 3,2: 'Now are we the children of God' &c. We heard him likewise on the same text in the afternoone at Ketton, his father being ill & not able to preach in the afternoone. This day I had a letter from my brother Kemp from Braintre.
- Lunae Aug. 26 1650 A very fayre day: I rode to Liston in the afternoone, fetcht in two loade of bullimong out of New Hall feild.
- Martis Aug. 27 50 A very fayre day: I came from Liston after dinner towards home but, meeting Dick Sparrowe, who told me he would shew me a nagg if I stayd at Liston that night, I went back againe & lay there.
- Mercurii Aug. 28 1650 A very fayre day: Dick Sparrow broute the nag but I likt him not soe I came home by 2 in the afternoone & fetcht pease out of further New Hall feild.
- Jovis Aug. 29 1650 It rained from the morning till 3 in the afternoone. When it held up I rode to Hundon Hall & bought a piebald nagg of young Collier, who lived there. He cost me £5 10s. 0d. In my absence Sir Thomas came to see me. At this time James Barker, living in or towne, once Sir Thomas his man & married his nurse, was dangerously sicke of a fever.
- Veneris Aug. 30 1650 A fayre day: I sent for my piebald nagg. Sir Thomas visited me in the morning & presently after Giles Barnardiston. I rode home with them to Ketton & dined there, came home & carried two loade of pease. This afternoone Sarah Cornell came to serve my wife as nursemaid.
- Saturnii Aug. 31 1650 A very fayre day: I had in 5 loade of barly out of Phillip Millars & left 2 or 3 more. This day my maide Phœnix went from me. In the morning I rode to Haverill to buy my beefe & came home by 10 of clock.
- Sabathi Septemb. 1 1650 I stayd at home (being very ill of a cold in my bones). We had noe sermon at or towne, Mr Burrell being yet ill of his so\|a/re legg. My wife in the afternoone walkt to Ketton to church, & was wet to the skin coming home. It rayned a very sharp showre of halfe an howre. Old nurse Page came to see my wife this night.
- Lunae Sept. 2 1650 A fayre day: I was ill & indisposed of my former cold & stayd within this day. My folks had in 3 loade barly out of Phillip Millars. I had in all of 3 acres 11 loade of barly.
- Martis Sept. 3 A mislaying forenoone: I bound bullimong all day. In the afternoone, finding myselfe somewhat better, I visited Sir Thomas & rode with him to his hop kell,²³⁹ & came home.
- Mercurii It rayned 2 or 3 little showres, yet I had in all my bullimong in

²³⁹ Obsolete or dialect form of 'kiln' (*OED*).

- Sept. 4 Wheatcroft, & others carried bullimong. Towards night I sent back the horse I bouthe of Collier, he promising me when I bought him that if I likt him not within a weeke he would take him againe, as he did.
- Jovis
Sept. 5 A rainy day: I visited Mr Owen in the morning 2 howres, walkt to
1650 Ketton in the afternoone, found Sir Nathaniel & Lady home from my cosin Brook's 2 dayes before.
- Veneris
Sept. 6 A wet letching day: I visited Sir Nathaniel & Sir Thomas in the
afternoone 2 or 3 howres & came home.
- Saturnii
Sept. 7 A fayre day: I fetcht my last barly in Stanlies & some oates, 2 or 3
1650 loade. At night my brother Smyth came to us, & expected ~~my~~ his wife, whom my brother Kemp carried from Higham the Wedensday before to Brayntre, who both promised him to meet him at my house but did not.
- Sabathi
Sept. 8 It rayned most part of the day: Mr Burrell being ill & not preaching,
1650 my brother & I heard Mr Owen in the morning on this text: 'Seest thou not how Abraham humbleth himselfe.' We heard Samuel Fayrecloth junior in the afternoone, at or church, his text: 'They were pricked in their hearts & sayd "what shall we do to be saved?"'
- Lunae
Sept. 9 A very rainy day: we expected my brother Kemp with my sister Smyth
from Braintre, for her carried her from Higham Wedensday before & promised to meet her husband at or house last Saturday but did not come this day. In the afternoone my brother Smyth & I visited Mr Owen. This day Stourbridge fayer began.
- Martis
Sept. 10 A very fayre pleasant day: towards night I rode to Hundon to one
Goodman Rich & saw a grey gelding for which I offred £11 5s. 0d. His price was £12. At night I found my sister Smyth at my house, my brother Kemp had broute her from Brayntre, & was rode to Ketton Hall. This day we found the English army had routed the Scotts.
- Mercurii
Sept. 11 A very fayre day: in the morning Sir Thomas & brother Kemp came to
my house. Sir Thomas rode to Stourbridge fayer. My brother Smyth & I & or wives with brother Kemp dined with my Lady Barnardiston & Sir Nathaniel & his Lady. After dinner brother Kemp & I walkt to Rich's but could not aggree [sic] for the gelding. My brother Kemp lay with me this night.
- Jovis
Sept. 12 A fayre day: my brother Kemp went to Ketton in the morning. We all
drunke or morning draughts with Mr Owen. In the afternoone Sir Nathaniel & the ladies came to visit me. At night came Sir Thomas Styles & his Lady to Ketton Hall in mourning for the old Lady Styles.
- Veneris
Sept. 13 A close mislying day: my brother & sister Smyth were goeing but
prevayld with to stay. My brother Kemp went to Ketton Hall & saw us

- 50 in the afternoone & went againe at night but came & lay with me about 12 at night.
- Saturnii
Sept. 14 A very fayre day: my brother Smyth & sister went from us. I rode on my brother Kempe his nagg with them to Liston Hall. We cald at Clare friery but my cosin Barnardiston was not at home. We dined at Liston Hall. My brother Smyth & his wife lay there & I came home with £25 0s. 0d. of Mr Bigg's debt. My brother Kemp stayd at Ketton Hall. This day I heard old Frank Hamond of Milford was dead. Hoppes this year at Stourbridge fayer were sold for some 40, some 45 & some 50s. the hundred. This day Windle & Page fetcht me 12 geese at 14s. 8 o[r] 16s. 4 of them.²⁴⁰ This day my wife turned away her maid Mathew Cornell & her sister Sarah went away with her.
- Sabathi
Sept. 15 It began to raine betimes in the morning & rayned fast till 9 of clock. Mr Burrell being recovered preacht his text as before, 'Children that are corrupt & corruptors.' Jo. Smyth's first child by his 2^d \was/ was baptized this afternoone.²⁴¹ I was at or church. A very fayre day from 10 of the clocke in the morning.
- Lunae
Sept. 16 A very fayre day but an extreame windy day: Tich[borne] & Jane fell sicke. This day I paid Mathew Cornell her wages: 13s. 6d. I stayd at home & gathered apples. My brother Kemp came in the afternoone, stayd 2 howres with me & went to Ketton Hall to bedd.
- Martis
Sept. 17 A fayre day: I rode to Newmarket, boute seed wheat at 5s. the bushel, malt at 3s., rie at 3s. 10d. Sir Thomas Styles & his Lady went this day from Ketton. I overtooke Sir Nathaniel coming home as he was coming from Thurlow. About 9 at night my brother Kemp came from Frank Farrand's with his Lincolnshire trunck & lay with me.
- Mercurii
Sept. 18 This morning my brother Kemp went to Ketton Hall; I rode with him on his trunck & left him there, intending for Braintre this day with old Sanctie, who should carry his trunck to put of at there fayer.²⁴² Sir Thomas prevayld with me to goe to Stourbridge fayer with him this day. It rayned fast most of this forenoone. We were well wett. We lay at the Angell. I visited Mr Raymond before supper halfe an houre.
- Jovis
Sept. 19
1650 A wett forenoone: Sir Thomas & I visited Mr Raymond in the morning, where Sir Thomas & Nick Cockayne, upon a reference betwixt Mr Raymond & my selfe, ordered me to give him £7 15s. 0d & a pair of pistolls for a bey mare, which I did & rode home on her. Sir Thomas sold his hopes at 43s. p[er] cent. We came home very late.
- Veneris A fayre day: I stayd at home, sent Page to Cambridge for my nag. My

²⁴⁰ A price in shillings seems appropriate but Clopton's MS, transcribed as well as can be, is obscure.

²⁴¹ 'Baptize name Jeremy' is written in the margin; '\was/' should be 'wife'.

²⁴² Presumably, Kemp had brought his possessions in the trunk; the 'fayer' began on September 21.

- Sept. 20 little Jane was very ill & weake this day, & had bin soe this 4 or 5 dayes. My mare I boue of Mr Raymond the day before, this night ran out of pasture.
- Saturnii
Sept. 21 A wett morning: my man Page broute me word my mare was gone for Cambridge. I sent him after her but within halfe a quarter of an howre after the boy found her within a flight shoot²⁴³ of home. This morning my girle Jane was amended much. This day Brayntre fayer began.
- Sabathi
Sept. 22 A wet day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone.
1650
- Lunae
Sept. 23 A wet & rainy day: I stayd at home all day with my men that threshed barly. Mr Owen visited me an howre or two.
- Martis
Sept. 24 A wet day: I stayd at home, only at night visited Mr Owen an heure.
- Mercurii
Sept. 25 A fayre day: my men threshed in the \fore/ ~~after~~ noone & gathered apples in the afternoone. Robert Webb of Barnardiston visited me this morning: I payd him £10 I borrowed of him & gave him £6 9s. 0d. for John Westropp, which I was to pay him by my brother Kemp's assignement.
- Jovis
Sept. 26 Somwhat a letching day: my men threshed in the forenoone. I stayd at home. After dinner I rode out to Little Wratten, visited Mr Owen & Smyth, the malster, about malting my barly.
- Veneris
Sept. 27 A fayre sunshine day: I stayd at home. My thresher drest barly & my men helpt the thatcher. Sir Thomas visited me towards night; he came the day before from Sir William Spring. Yesterday Mr Dunstan that married Mr Woolrich his dauter [*sic*] at Cowlinge died sodainly at Bury.
- Saturnii
Sept. 28 A very fayre warme day: I stayd at home & chambered 4 seame 7 bushels & halfe of barly that lay in my barne porche, & sew halfe an acre of misceline in Wheatcroft in the afternoone.
- Sabathi
Sept. 29 A very fayre day: Mr Burrell left us & preacht for Mr Fayrecloth who, with his wife was gone into Essex. I went to Little Wratten in the morning but Mr Owen was not there but one Morrell, a young man. In the afternoone I went to Ketton. Sir Thomas was going to Barnardiston to heare Mr Wood. I walkt with him. His text was out of the Philippians: 'I can doe all things through Christ that strengthens me.'

²⁴³ Presumably 'arrow flight' distance.

- Lunae Sept. 30 A fayre day: I sew wheat & miscline in Cockfeild. Hoskyns heild plough. My man Page went from me this morning. I visited Mr Owen an howre this morning. In the afternoone I walkt to Thurlow fayer, stayd not above a quarter of an howre, came home. This day Sir Thomas & Lady were at Mr Dunstan's buriall.
- Martis Octob. 1 A fayre day: I sew wheat & miscline in Cockfield. I dined with Sir Thomas & came home about 3 in the afternoone.
- Mercurii Octob. 2 A very fayre day: I rode to Ketton Hall, stayd 2 howres with Sir Thomas & came home. I sew wheat & miseline this day in ~~New~~ Cockfield & gathered some apples. This day old Goodwife Wheeler of Hundon died.
- Jovis Octob. 3 1650 It rayned most of this day, soe that my plough went not. I fetcht 300 & halfe of old hop pole from Sir Thomas his hopground in or towne. I gave him 3s 6d the 100 for them. I stayd with him all day.
- Veneris Octob. 4 1650 This day Thomas Hempstead brewed for me. My little boy Tichburne began giving [sic] phisicke from Mr Draper of Braintre to aswage the swelling in his belly. It was a fayre day. In the afternoone I walkt to see Sir Thomas. It was a flood soe I went about to get to the Hall. Sir Thomas was gone a-hawking soe that I saw him not.
- Saturnii Octob. 5 1650 A fayre day: I stayd at home. My men began to plough in my Stanlies for barley. In the afternoone Windle gathered apples.
- Sabathi Octob. 6 A fayre day, only rayned one dash. I heard Mr Abraham Write of Cheveley in the morning on the 8 Romans 17: 'If soe we suffer with him that we may be glorified with him.'²⁴⁴ I heard at Ketton in the afternoone Mr Senthil of Ovington out of Genesis 22, 8: 'Then Abraham sayd "My son, God will provide a lamb for a burnt offering."'
- Lunae Octob. 7 I stayd at home in the forenoone, gathered apples. There was a fayer at Cowlinge this day cald Fayths fayer.²⁴⁵ Towards night it rayned.
- Martis Octob. 8 A wett day: the day apoynted for a thanksgiving for the victory against the Scotts but was observed by very few. I stayd at home all day. Sir Thomas & Mr Marriott, his new chaplin, came to see me in the afternoone. I made sider [*sic*] towards night.
- Mercurii Octob. 9 A fayre day till 2 of clocke: I stayd at home all day, & made sider. Towards night it rayned. I received a letter from my brother Alby.

²⁴⁴ 'If so be that we suffer ...' (AV)

²⁴⁵ Presumably from St Faith, whose day was October 6 (Wikipedia).

- Jovis A fayre day: I stayd at home all day. My folks put up sider & gathered
 Octob. 10 apples.
 1650
- Veneris A fayre day: I sew wheat & mesceline in Cock feild. I visited Sir
 October Thomas in the morning. His new butler broute me a letter from my
 11, 1650 brother Kemp out of Norfolk. At night I received a letter alsoe from
 my brother Smyth.
- Saturnii It rayned in the forenoone & drave my men from sowing. I sent
 Octob. 12 Windle to Clare about a mayde. Sir Thomas visited at night with his
 old bayly, Thomas Row, that was come to see him.
- Sabathi A wet day: I heard Mr Burrell & Mr Fayrecloth in their courses & on
 Octob. 13 there old texts. I was very wett coming home from Ketton a[t] night.
- Lunae Write the macen wroute with me, seild my brewhouse. In the
 Octob. 14 afternoone I walkt to Ketton Hall, met my cosin Giles Barnardiston
 there. It was a fayre day but the much wet that fell before made or
 grounds unfitt to sow.
- Martis It rayned in the night, yet I ploughed & sew halfe an acre of wheat,
 Octob. 15 sent my boy to Newmarket, boue 3 bushels of seed wheat at 5s. the
 bushell.
- Mercurii A fayre day: \I/ sew my last seed in Cock feild & began halfe an acre
 Octob. 16 of wheat in Mill feild. About 10 I rode to Haverill, met Mr Owen,
 dranke a pinte of sack with him & came home. My little girle Betty
 was taken out of the cradle in the afternoone swarming full of lice &
 50 the pillow whereon she lay had at least 4 or 5000 \lice/ on it.
- Jovis A fayre warme day: I stayd at home; my men sew wheat in Milfeild.
 Octob. 17
- Veneris A fayre & windy day: I sew wheat in Milfeild, stayd at home all day.
 Octob. 18 This day I received a letter from Mr Draper to looke on a gelding for
 him.
- Saturnii A fayre day: I sew wheat in Mil feild. I rode to Haverill in the morning,
 Octob. 19 stayd there till night. When I came home I found that Mr Raymond had
 bin at my house but would not stay. He came from Belcham[p] &
 made it his way to Cambridge. This night it rayned all or most part of
 the night.
- Sabathi A wet morning & windy: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning, Mr
 Octob. 20 Fayrecloth in the afternoone. It rayned most part of the day.

- Lunae A wet day: Sir Thomas & I rode to Lidgate, being sent for by my cosin
 Octob. 21 Ward to advise with about his daughter Ann's marriage with Mr
 Thexton, whose father began to recede from the articles he had handed
 & sealed. We came home that night.
- Martis A very fayre day: I stayd at home. My people sew wheat in Milfeild.
 Octob. 22
- Mercurii It rayned a showre towards the morning but a fayre day. I sew wheat. I
 Octob. 23 visited Sir Thomas in the morning, broke my fast with him. He rode to
 Giles Barnardiston to dinner & soe both of them intended for Liston
 Hall that night.
- Jovis A fayre but close day, but rayned much in the night past. I sent Wat to
 Octob. 24 Linton market with 2 coome oates. He sold them for 10d²⁴⁶ the bushell
 & paid 4s. 8d for oatemeale. It rayned extreamely towards night &
 most part of this night soe that it caused a very great flood.
- Veneris A fayre day: I stayd at home with my threshers. My neighbour Ashby
 Octob. 25 agreed with me this day to give me 25s. for trespasses.
- Saturday A fayre day but rayned in the night. I ploughd not but thresht pease to
 Octob. 26 fatt two hoggs. I visited Sir Thomas in the afternoone. My Lady had
 had Goodwife Barker with her 2 or 3 dayes.²⁴⁷ _____
- Sabathi I heard Mr Burrell & Mr Fayrecloth on there former texts. My wife
 Octob. 27 went with me to Ketton. A fayre day.
- Lunae I rode to Newmarket fayer to buy hoggs but bought a grey gelding,
 Octob. 28 cost me £11 15s. 0d. I met my brother Clopton there from Lidgate with
 my cosin Ward. I met alsoe Sir Thomas Barnardiston & Mr Raymond,
 who bouthe a bey nagg at £12. A very fayre day but rayned a little in the
 night.
- Martis A fayre day: I sew wheat in Milfeild, visited Sir Thomas in the
 Octob. 29 afternoone.
- Mercurii A fayre sunshine day & frost: I sew \w/heat in Milfeild. I rec[eived] a
 Octob. 30 letter from my brother Marke for the £100 I ought him & 2 letters from
 1650 my brother Kemp from Brayntre.
- Jovis I sew wheat in Phillip Millars aftercrop but it began to raine from nine
 Octob. 31 in the morning & rayned much of the day exeedingly soe that they
 brake of. I stayd at home all day.
- Veneris A very fayre pleasant day & warme: I stayd at home, payd my taxes,
 November 1 oversee my workmen Windle & Hoskyns rive loggs.

²⁴⁶ The same symbol is used after 10 and 8 in the next line, though 10s. might be an appropriate price.

²⁴⁷ A line is drawn to the edge of the page.

- Saturnii A very fayre but extreame windy day, & rayned in the night past. I sew
 Nvemb. 2 wheat in Phillip Millars, visited Mr Owen in the morning, stayd at
 home all day.
- Sabathi A very fayre but windy & cold day: I heard Mr Burrell & Mr
 Nov. 3 Fayrecloth in their courses & on their old texts. At night as I came
 from Ketton it rayned much.
- Lunae A fayre day: I sew \w/heat in Phillip Millars, visited Sir Thomas as I
 Nov. 4 came from Webb's of Wilsey, whither I rode to buy hoggs. Taylor the
 glasier mended my glass windowes. My brother William came at night
 & left my brother & sister Clopton at Birdbrook, whither they came
 with there young child to by [*sic*] some lime.
- Martis A frosty morning & fayre day: my brother William & I walkt to heare
 Nov. 5 Mr Owen but he preacht not so that we heard Mr Burrell. After dinner
 we walkt to Ketton Hall, where we found my brother Clopton & sister
 with Mr Sparrow & his wife & Jack Soame & all at dinner. They rode
 home, my brother Clopton & his wife with Mr Sparrow, my brother
 William walkt home with me.
- Mercurii A hard frost: my brother William & I walkt by sun up to Ashby's to
 Nov. 6 buy hoggs, bought not, went from there to Westly's where I bout 5
 piggs. In the afternoone we walkt to Ketton, heard Mr Fayrecloth's
 lecture & came home. This day my brother Clopton went to ~~the~~
 Newport fayer & bought 7 bullocks, cost £15.
- Jovis A fayre day: my brother William & I went to Ketton Hall & met my
 Nov. 7 brother Clopton from Birdbrook. There dined there alsoe George Astee
 & Jo. Crow of Haverill. My brother Clopton came home & lay with me
 at Wratten. This day I sew my last jorny in Phillip Millars.
- Veneris A fayre day: Sir Thomas came to see me in the morning & dined with
 Nov. 8 me. Brother Clopton went to Birdbrook at night.
- Saturnii A lowring day \~~but fayre~~/ but fayre: I stayd at home. In the afternoone
 Nov. 9 my brother William & I walkt to Mr Owen's but he was not come from
 Walden whither he went on the Thursday, but came home that night.
- Sabathi A fayre day: my brother William & I heard Mr Burrell & Mr
 Nov. 10 Fayrecloth in their courses.
- Lunae A fayre but very cold day: we stayd at home in the forenoone. Sir
 Nov. 11 Thomas & Mr Merryot came about 1 of clock. We had not dined. They
 had bin to find out Thomas Mutton with his hawke but could not. They
 tooke tobacco & went away about 2 or 3. We eate & visited Mr Owen
 till night.
- Martis A close day & rayned a little about 1 or 2 in the afternoone. My men

- Nov. 12 ploughed in my Stanlies new broke up. In the afternoone as my brother
50 William & I were going to visit Sir Thomas we mett Mr Owen
coming to us & came back with him.
- Mercurii A fayre day after a very foggy evening: my brother William & I rode
Nov. 13 & dined with Mr Sparrow of Birdbrooke, where was my brother &
sister Clopton, Mr William Sparrow the minister & Robert Scrivener
of Haverill. We mett Sir Thomas in Sturmer²⁴⁸ feilds & went home
with him & tooke a pipe of tobacco & soe came home.
- Jovis A fayre but close day: my brother William rode from me to Birdbrook
Nov. 14 & carried my sister home, who went this day with my brother & the
child Frank to Liston Hall. My folks ploughed in nether Stanlies. I
stayd at home all day.
- Veneris A very fayre sunshine day but windy: in the morning I walkt to Sir
Nov. 15 Thomas, whose Lady was not yet brought to bed but had had Goodwife
Barker (the midwife) with her for 3 weeks or a month. I came home to
dinner. Sir Thomas rode to the meeting at Thurlow.
- Saturnii It raynedextreamely the last night soe that it was a very great flood
Nov. 16 yet this day heild up. In the night it rayned much. About 3 of clock in
the morning of this night my Lady Barnardiston was brought to bed of
her 3^d son.
- Sabathi I heard Mr Burrell forenoone & afternoone. It was a great flood soe I
Nov. 17 could not get over to Ketton. Sir Thomas about 4 at night sent Tot
Atkins to me to let me know his Lady was broute to bedd of a boy. It
rayned at tymes this day.
- Lunae A fayre day: I sent my boy Wat to Brayntre with a letter to Mr Draper
Nov. 18 for physick for a cold & payne my wife had in her bones. Withall I sent
a grey gelding I bouthe the Newmarket fayer before, if he likt him to
give me £13 for him. I wrote to my brother Kemp alsoe & Mr Ellis. I
walkt to Ketton in the morning & coming away my cosin Barnardiston
of Clare with his wife came, which stayd me dinner.
- Martis A fayre day: I kild a fat hogg. At night Watt came home & broute my
Nov. 19 grey gelding: for Mr Draper did not like him. He broute me a letter
from Mr Ellis with 3 pounds tobacco & a letter from my brother Kemp
alsoe.
- Mercurii A fayre day & a hard frost: I walked to Sir Thomas in the morning. He
Nov. 20 had then turned away Will his coachman for to much familiarity with
An Gasken, his dairy mayd. It was lecture day but I came home. This
1650 day the ratketcher layd his baites at my house.
- Jovis Rayned in the night before the morning & in the morning. I went to see

²⁴⁸ Spelt 'Stirmare'.

- Nov. 21 Sir Thomas in the afternoone, stayd two howres & came home.
- Veneris
Nov. 22 A lowring day: I prun'd my apple trees, stayd at home all day with my men that made me up a load of faggots of my apple trees.
- Saturnii
Nov. 23
1650 A close morning: this day I appointed with Sir Thomas Barnardiston to meet him at James Riseby's of Hundon to make old Rob Wheeler's will & testament. I[t] proved a very fayre day. Windle & Hodgekins stubd upp my 4 elmes that grew in the orchard & this day made an end of stubbing them. I met Sir Thomas at James Riseby's of Hundon where we made old Wheeler's will.
- Sabathi
Nov. 24 A fayre frosty day: I heard Mr Burrell the first part of the day & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone, who preacht out of the Corinthians against drunkards. I visited my Lady & stayd 2 howres & came home.
- Lunae
Nov. 25 A fayre day: I rode to Liston & dined at Clare with cosin Barnardiston. Sir Thomas dined there with me, where we parted. I lay at Liston.
- Martis
Nov. 26 A fayre day: I rode to Burfold to see my brother & sister Mott, dined with my brother Smyth, where dined alsoe in there passage from Dedham lecture my cosin Thomas Mott minister of Stoke & one Keyes of Nayland. I went to bed to Burfold.
- Mercurii
Nov. 27 A fayre day: I heard Mr Trebick his lecture, & stayd this night with my brother.
- Jovis
Nov. 28 A fayre day: I came away from Burfold about 4 at night & lay at Higham.
- Veneris
Nov. 29 A fayre day, only rayned halfe an howre towards night. I dined with my brother & sister Smyth & came to Liston about 6 at night.
- Saturnii
Nov. 30 A frost & snowe & very cold: my brother Clopton & I rode to Cold fayer at Belchamp, where I dined with him, Giles Barnardiston, Matthew Brotherwood, parson Fisher, Henry Alston of Stuston²⁴⁹ & young Easterford, at Mr Layer's of that towne. After dinner came home to my owne house.
- Sabathi
Dec. 1 The frost broke. I heard Mr Burrell in the morning onward in his former text & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on a new text, viz. Hosea 4, 1: 'I will avenge the blood of Jezreel on the house of Jehu.' There was then at Ketton Hall one Mr Hubbard of Winfarthing that came to meet my brother Kemp.
- Lunae
Dec. 2 A fayre warme day: I walkt to Ketton Hall & dined with Sir Thomas & came home at night.

²⁴⁹ Spelt 'Styston'.

- Martis
Dec. 3 A very wett day: I sent Wat to Newmarket for pease. He bought good white pease for 2s. 9d the bushell. I visited Mr Owen in the afternoone. Sir Thomas was at my house when I was there.
- Mercurii
Dec. 4 A fayre day: I began a ditch at my barne end & stayd at home all day. This night about 4 Goodwife Goymer sent for my wife & was delivred of a daughter.
- Jovis
Dec. 5 A very fayre day & a frost: I sent Wat to Martyn Dike of Bumpstead for tobacco pipes. I visited Mr Owen in the afternoone.
- Veneris
Dec. 6 A fayre day: I stayd at home; my men threshed bullimong. ~~I stayd in~~
- Saturnii
Dec. 7 A fayre day: my men threshed bullimong. I stayd at home.
- Sabathi
Dec. 8 A close misly day: I heard Mr Burrell on his old text, 'What an exelent [*sic*] thing it was to be neare to God & have God neare to us.' I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone against drunkards, his doctrine: that we ought not to have any familiar acquaintance with those who were profane & scandalous. I visited my Lady after sermon & came home.
- Lunae
Dec. 9 A browne day: I layd up wheat stubble for barly in Phillip Millars. My wife & I visited my Lady Barnardiston in the afternoone. Mrs Burrell went with us. At night I received a letter from Mr Raymond from the Bell in Haverill to come to him, who had a friend with him, viz. Mr William Ayloffe his nephew that waited on the Queen of Bohemiah, who desired to buy a gelding of Sir Thomas. I went not that night.
- Martis
Dec. 10 A browne day: I rode to Haverill in the morning & visited Mr Raymond, his son & nephew Ayloff, agreed to procure him the sight of the gelding at Bathan on next Saturday if Sir Thomas came home out of Bedfordshire.
- Mercurii
Dec. 11 A browne day: the knacker wroute with me. My men layd up for barly in Phillip Millars.
- Jovis
Dec. 12 A browne day: the day appointed for the 7 or 8 townes about to take the engagement²⁵⁰ at Thurlow before Sir William Soame & Captain Sparrowe. I went not. My men carried 2 seame of bullimong to Linton market. This night Sir Thomas came from ~~New~~ ~~m~~ Milton. I visited Mr Owen towards night & found Thomas Dike at my house when I came home.
- Veneris A browne, a little frost but very cold: I visited Sir Thomas in

²⁵⁰ 'To be true and faithful to the Commonwealth ... without any king or House of Lords,' a requirement of the Rump Parliament (Woolrych, 2002, p.452).

- Dec. 13 the morning & obtained that Mr Ayloff should see his gelding at Bathan on the morrow. Sir Thomas rode to the monthly meeting at Thurlow. I came home to dinner.
- Saturnii
Dec. 14 A hard frost & very cold: I walkt to Bathan. Sir Thomas sent his gelding for Mr Ayloff to see. I met him & Mr Raymond & his son John. We could not agree. They rode to Cambridge. I came home by Ketton Hall, stayd an howre.
- Sabathi
Dec. 15 A cold day & a little frost: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his former text, & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his former text, that God is a rewarder of those that diligently [*sic*] seeke him. I stayd with Sir Thomas an howre & came home.
- Lunae
Dec. 16 A snowe in the morning but melted presently. Thomas Dyke went from me. I hired old Sheldrake & his cosin William to saw old trees for me & make them fitt for the fire.
- Martis
Dec. 17 It rayned most part of the last night & made a flood but this day was sunshine & windy. This day I brewed.
1650
- Mercurii
Dec. 18 A fayre day save that it rayned a dash or two. I stayd at home all day. My men drest me 3 coome of wheat.
- Jovis
Dec. 19 A fayre but windie day: I visited Sir Thomas in the morning, stayd with him 2 howres. He rode to Thurlow Hall & visited an howre at night. This day I kild a great hogg.²⁵¹
- Veneris
Dec. 20 A frost: I stayd at home all day. My men threshed bullimong.
- Saturnii
Dec. 21 A hard frost: my men went to tumbrell & carryed 6 loades into Phillip Millars. I dined with Sir Thomas, met Giles Barnardiston there. The widdow Dunston came in after dinner & lay there all night.
- Sabathi
Dec. 22 A hard frost: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his former text & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his former text, 'God is a rewarder of those that dilligently seeke him. My Lady Barnardiston was churcht this day.
- Lunae
Dec. 23 A frost: my men tumbreld. I stayd at home all day. George King of Clare visited me.
- Martis
Dec. 24 A frost & snow in the afternoone: I sent Wat to Newmarket with wheat. He sold but for 4s. 3d. the bushel. I dined with Sir Thomas. Men men thresht in the fournoone [*sic*] & cropt ashen wood in the afternoone.

²⁵¹ A conjectural reading although no other word seems to fit; the page is badly smudged.

- Mercurii
Dec. 25 A frost & snowe: Mr Owen came to see me in the morning before I was stirring. Presently after came old Mr Tomson, minister of Hundon, who both stayd about an howre. Sir Thomas sent Tot to invite Mr Owen & I with or wives to dinner this day. I went but my wife stayd at home.
- Jovis
Dec. 26 A hard frost & snowe: I walkt to Clare with Mr Owen. There was a great taking of the engagement²⁵² & such a press of people that we could not come to the comisioners, who were Giles Barnardiston & Captain Robert Sparrow. I went to Liston Hall this night & Watt was with me. Mr Owen came back againe. I found George Wheatcroft at Liston, who waited on one Mr Boyer by Uxbridge in Buckinghamshire. His master was then at Writtle in Essex with the Lady Harris.
- Veneris
Dec. 27 The frost broke & stayd my walking home this day.
- Saturnii
Dec. 28 I came home with Watt, cald at Mr Firmyn's, whose daughter in law (John's wife) had lyen in 3 weeks. We were very wett coming home.
- Sabathi
Dec. 29 A sunshine day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his former text & Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his, viz. That he is the rewarder of those that dilligently seek him. Sir Thomas his eldest son Nathaniel was very ill. Doctor Ede went to him this day. It was thought his desease [*sic*] was the goute.
- Lunae
Dec. 30 A fayre & somewhat windy day: I visited Sir Thomas in the morning & my cosin Nathaniel, who was somewhat amended. I came home presently & was with my threshers, who thresht bullimong. I visited
1650 Mr Owen in the afternoone but he was not at home.
- Martis
Dec. 31 A fayre but very cold day: I began to thresh barly the 2^d tyme but could not come to 20s. the quarter for it. I visited Sir Thomas in the afternoone. My little cosin Nathaniel was somewhat amended.
- Mercurii
Jan. 1 A whight frost & very cold & new yeare's day: I stayd at home, visited
1650 Mr Owen in the afternoone, but he was not at home. It snow towards night.
- Jovis
Jan. 2 A frost & snow pretty deepe: I visited Sir Thomas & dined with him. He had his chesnutt gelding's ey put out the last night, none knew how. I[t] thawed againe this night. This night I sold my neighbour Hasted a bey stone nagg I had of Clayden for £7 1s. 0d.
- Veneris A wett day: I stayd at home all day. My men threshed sprat barly.²⁵³

²⁵²See above, December 12.

²⁵³Hordeum zeocriton, with short broad ears and long awns (*OED*).

- Jan. 3 This ~~night~~ \day/ I ~~sold my~~ my Clayden horse to ~~Hasted~~ of \went away/
to Wratten Parva as he cost me 8 months before, viz. £7 1s. 0d.
- Saturnii A frost: I stayd at home all day & drest barly (5 coome 1 bushell). At
Jan. 4 night it snowed a deep snowe. Mr Owen visited me in the afternoone.
- Sabathi A very deepe snowe, & because it snowed into or church we heard Mr
Jan. 5 Burrell in the parlour at Wratten Hall upon his former text. I heard Mr
Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his old text, viz. A rewarder of those
that dilligently seeke him. My cosin Nathaniel was on the mending
hand but little Jane fallen downe sick & Doctor Ede sent to.
- Lunae Twelfth day; a deep snowe & frost: I went up to Ketton, payd £14 for
Jan. 6 rent & other things I had of Sir Nathaniel to Mr Hickman. I dined with
Sir Thomas; there dined John Crow & George Astee of Haverill. When
I came home my wife had invited Whippam my smyth, & Whetfeild &
Jeffreys with their wives to supper.
- Martis A frost & very cold: I stayd at home all day. My men thresht
Jan. 7 bullimong & young Harvy cleaved loggs for me. James Riseby visited
me in the afternoone & I Mr Owen at night. This night Mr Jo. Gent,
parson or [*sic*] Birdbrook, died.
- Mercurii A frost & very cold: the snow about a foot deep. Mr Owen & I walkt to
Jan. 8 Haverill, visited Mr Jaggard, & went to the Bell, stayd an howre &
came home. My men tumbrelld into Old House yard.
- Jovis The frost continued & extreame cold. I tumbrelld & visited Sir
Jan. 9 Thomas towards night. Little Nathaniel was fallen very ill againe. My
nephews William, Martyn & Thomas Clopton visited me this night &
lay with me.
- Veneris It thawed \& frez'd together/. I stayd at home. My nephews went not
Jan. 10 away. We visited Mr Owen in the afternoone. My wife was sic\c/ke in
bedd.
- Saturnii It thawed & made a great flood. I stayd at home. My lashers drest up
Jan. 11 bullimong, 9 coome.
- Sabathi A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell forenoone & afternoone, who went on
Jan. 12 in his old text.
- Lunae It was a letching day: I stayd at home all day. My folks thresht wheat.
Jan. 13 This day I heard Jo. Gent was buried.
- Martis A fayre morning but rayned towards night much. I visited Sir Thomas
Jan. 14 in the morning & dined with him. Doctor Ede went from him this
morning, who came the night before to visit my little cosin Nathaniel,
as yet very ill. He rode to Thurlow to dinner. Sir Thomas after dinner
rode to Hix's farme & visited me in recursion. Captain Sherive came to

Ketton to talk with Sir Thomas about hiring Keats his farme (Wratten Hall).

- Mercurii
Jan. 15 A fayre day till towards night, when it began to rayne a little. I stayd at home all day. I mett Keats at church & veiwed his constable's rates & talkt of towne busines with him & some others. This day I drest 2 coome wheat.
- Jovis
Jan. 16 A blustering rainy day: I stayd at home all day & went not out.
50 Towards night I wrote letters to my brother Kemp & sister Shippy.
- Veneris
Jan. 17 A windy day & somewhat rainy: I visited Mr Owen in the afternoone.
My folks thresht misceline.
- Saturnii
Jan. 18 A misling day: I stayd at home; my folks drest me up 5 coome misceline.
- Sabathi
Jan. 19 A fayre day: I heard at Wratten in the forenoone Mr Burrell, who went on \in/ his old text, in the afternoone Mr Fayrecloth out of Jeremiah XXIX, VII. My cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston was somewhat on the mending hand.
- Lunae
Jan. 20 A fayre frosty day: in the afternoone I walkt to Ketton Hall, found Mr Bridgman at dinner there. I walkt with Sir Thomas to his child's nurse with Mr Merryot, to buy two bullocks. As we came back mett my brothers Thomas & William coming to my house, who lay this night with me.
- Martis
Jan. 21 A hard frost: I walkt with my brothers, dined at Ketton & left them goeing to Mr Sparrow's of Birdbrook. This day I carried wood out of Cock feild.
- Mercurii
Jan. 22 An extreame cold morning & hard frost: my men tumbrelld out of the Street on to Red feild but before noone brake their tumbrel & left worke. About 10 or 11 Mr Merriot [*sic*], Sir Thomas his chaplyn, visited me. In the afternoone I walkt to Ketton Hall, stayd there till 6 at night. Mr Fayrecloth & his wife were there. I read a booke of prophesies (an explanation of Grebner's prophesies).²⁵⁴ At night it rayned & presently after snew & frost again.
- Jovis
Jan. 23 A frost & the ground only covered with snowe: I visited Mr Owen in the afternoone, found Mr Allet & one Ayres, both fellows of Trinity Hall, there but Mr Owen not at home, who yet came home as they were goeing away.

²⁵⁴ Presented by Paul Grebner to Elizabeth I, and given by her to Trinity College, Cambridge. Clopton will have read the 1648 or, less likely, the 1650 commentary seeking to subvert Royalist belief that Grebner had prophesied Charles I would be followed by another Charles greater than Charlemagne .

- Veneris
Jan. 24 A cold day, \it/ neither friz'd nor thawed: my men thresht. Marshe mended my tumbrel. I stayd at home all day. At night I received a letter from my brother Kemp by old Clyff.
- Saturnii
Jan. 25 The frost quite melted. I tumbrel'd out of Bridge end into Pitcher's weire.²⁵⁵
- Sabathi
Jan. 26 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell in the forenoone, Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone, on their former texts.
- Lunae
Jan. 27 A fayre sunshine windy day: I sent [?]Windle to Lidgate to the muster.²⁵⁶ I visited Mr Owen an howre in the afternoone. He was goeing to Haverill & the next day with Mr Jagard to his sweetheart.
- Martis
Jan. 28 A fayre day: my men carried 2 loade of barly strawe in to Skynner's mill. I had for it 8s. In the afternoone I visited Sir Thomas. I waited on him & my Lady to nurse King's to see his son William.²⁵⁷ Sir Thomas drave us in the coach.
- Mercurii
Jan. 29 A very fayre pleasant day, like March: I stayd at home all day, sold a loade of barly to Thomas Barker at £4 10s. 4d.
- Jovis
Jan. 30 A fayre day & little frost: Mr Burrell preacht the thanksgiving day for the suppressing the rebellion in Norfolk. In the after [sic] the towne went to Ketton but my wife & I visited Mr Owen.
- Veneris
Jan. 31 It rayned in the morning but gave ower presently. I stayd at home all day & delivred 11 coome barly to Thomas Barker at 2s. 4d. 0b the bushell. Mr Owen visited 2 howres in the afternoone.
- Saturnii
Feb. 1 A close but warme day: I began to sow bullimong in Maynards field. I visited Sir Thomas in the morning, whom I found in bed. He had bin very ill of his old desease, the wind collick. I came home in the forenoone.
- Sabathi
Feb. 2 A fayre but close day: I heard Mr Burrell in the morning on his Thursday text before: 'He that keeps Israell neither slumbers' &c. & I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his former text.
- Lunae
Feb. 3 A very fayre pleasant day, like March. I sew bullimong in Maynards feild, stayd at home all day.
- Martis
Feb. 4
1650 A very fayre day: I walkt to Ketton in the afternoone, found my cosin Gibson Lucas there & Mr Fayrecloth. Mr Owen came in alsoe, who this day marryed Jo. Sharpe the miller to Easter Morris, who was then with child by him. This day my mayd Mary Booles came to my wife.

²⁵⁵ Presumably 'weir'.

²⁵⁶ The entry has been badly blotted.

²⁵⁷ Nurse King was presumably a wet nurse.

- Mercurii Feb. 5 A very fayre day: I made an end of Maynards field. I walkt in the morning to James Riseby's to looke on a hogg. I bouthe of him 6 bushels of bullimong at 18d. I visited John Westrop junior & lookt on a colt he had. As I came home I bouthe a fleck cow of on[e] Blakes of Barnardiston for £4 15s. 0d. I found Thomas Dyke at my house. This day Sir Thomas & Lady went to my cosin An Ward's marriage to Lidgate. She married to on[e] Thexton, a minister, son of a minister in Norfolk.
- Jovis Feb. 6 It rayned in the morning, but provd a fayre day. I cropt wood in the afternoone. At night my cosin Coo came to me & lay with me.
- Veneris Feb. 7 A fayre day & windy: cosin Giles Barnardiston dined with me. Sir Thomas visited me to meet my cosin Ward, his wife & son Thexton & daughter at dinner at his house but I went not but kept my cosin Barnardiston company. This day I heard Stirling bridge in Scotland was taken.
- Saturnii Feb. 8 A frost & a fayre day: I visited Sir Thomas in the morning, who tooke phisick & kept his chamber. My cosin Coo & Thomas Dyke went from me this day. I sew the 2^d jorny of pease in hither New Hall feild.
- Sabathi Feb. 9 A fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell & Mr Fayrecloth on there former texts.
- Lunae Feb. 10 A hard frost: & Shrove Monday & an exceeding fine day: my men turned in stubble in Red feild for pease. Mr Owen visited me in the morning. In the afternoone he & I walkt to Sturmer to one Shepheard's to see a colt but one that came with Thomas Reve bouthe him. We came home by Haverill.
- Martis Feb. 11 Shrove Tuesday, & very fayre & a frost: Sir Thomas Barnardiston walkt to my house by 8 in the morning, stayd with me 2 howres. I dined with him. After dinner rode with him to Barnardiston parsonage, where we met cosin Giles Barnardiston & cosin Thomas Plum & Mr Cooke, minister of Glemsford, about acknowledging a fine before Sir [Thomas] in order to Mr Woods his selling land in Kent. They went to Clare; I came to Ketton with Sir Thomas & soe home.
- Mercurii Feb. 12 A fayre forenoone: I ploughed in Phillip Millars for barley. In the afternoone I heard Mr Fayrecloth's lecture: his text, 'If thou knewst the gift of God.' Mr Allet & Mr More were there.
- Jovis Feb. 13 A fayre day: I sew bullimong in my 7 rhodes²⁵⁸ in Red feild; visited Mr Owen in the afternoone, where I found Mrs Adrian, the minister's wife of Little Bradley.

²⁵⁸ Presumably roods.

Veneris
Feb. 14 Valentine's day: a close morning & fayre day: this day I sew bullimong as before in Red feild. Mr Burrell in the afternoone preacht at the funerall of old Ellet, who died the day before. He lived 83 yeares.



**Figure 14 The Ganwick in relation to Great Wrating.
(From Hodgkinson's Map of Suffolk).**

Saturnii
Feb. 15 A fayre day: I sew an acre of pease for Martyn in Maynards feild. Sir Thomas visited me in the morning. About 10 I went to the Ganwick & Mr Webb & I & Major Westrop prized old Ellet's goods & chattels: they came to but £134 8s. 0d. There remained to his eldest son & executor but £20.

Sabathi
Feb. 16 A very fayre day: I heard Mr Burrell preach in the morning, his text as before: 'They have provoked the holy one of Israel.' Towards the end of his sermon newes came into the church that old George Whyppam, or smyth, & William Briden, a tayler, aged, were found in Thurlow river, drowned, which proved true. They, going out of an ale house in Thurlow, at midnight the night before at midnight, were not seen after till this morning. I heard Mr Fayrecloth in the afternoone on his former text.

Lunae
Feb. 17 A hard frost & sunshine morning: my wife rode to Brayntre betimes with Mr Burrell's son Nat. She & Watt rode on a single nag and Mr Owen went with them to Mr Draper for his wife & boy Sam. I visited Sir Thomas an howre or two in the afternoone. He told me my cosin Nathaniel Barnardiston's wife was broute to bedd of a stillborne girle. At night Thomas Dyke visited me.

Martis
Feb. 18 A fayre day: I walkt & Thomas Dyke with me To Haverill, payd my excise & dined with the [?]subloud, Captain Duncomb & Mr Witheard at the Bell. When I came home my wife was safely returned from Brayntre.

- Mercurii A fayre forenoone: Sir Thomas visited me 2 howres in the morning. In
Feb. 19 the afternoone I set beanes at the barne end. Towards night it rayned.
50 Mr Owen supt with me this night & went home about 9 or 10.
- Jovis A fayre day: I stayd at home. Sir Nathaniel came from Milton to Sir
Feb. 20 Thomas. In my way to see him towards night I mett Mr Seffray & my
brother Kemp, who came from Brayntre to see me & lay with me till
Tuesday following.
- Veneris A fayre day: I plowed in New Hall feild & sew bullimong. We stayd at
Feb. 21 home all day. Sir Thomas had a private fast at his house: Mr
Fayrecloth & Mr Burrell kept it.
- Saturnii A very windy day: in the afternoone my brother Kemp visited Sir
Feb. 22 Thomas & Mr Seffray & I walkt to Haverhill.
- Sabathi A frost & very cold with some snowe: [I &] my brother Kemp went to
Feb. 23 Ketton & we heard [Mr] Burrell both parts of the day.
- Lunae A very cold day & frosty: we all dined with Mr Owen.
Feb. 24
- Martis Mr Seffray & brother Kemp rode to Brayntre. I walkt with them &
Feb. 25 Thomas Dyke to Bathan. Wat lead [*sic*] there horses. Then I parted
with them, & visited Sir Nathaniel in my coming home.
- Mercurii A frost & very cold with some snowe: my tumbrel fetcht clay out of
Feb. 26 New Hall feild for Osborne's barne. In the afternoone I heard Mr
Fayrecloth's lecture: his text, 'If thou knewst the gift of God' &c.
- Jovis A close day, & sleeted a little towards night. In the afternoone I mett
Feb. 27 Mr Sherive at Ketton Hall with Mr Fayrecloth, who talkt with Sir
Nathaniel about hiring his farme (Wratten Hall). Sir Nathaniel & Sir
Thomas rode downe to the hall & veiwed it to order the reparation.
They walkt home with me and stayd an howre. Captain Ward dined at
Ketton Hall & was newly come from his daughter Thexton out of
Norfolk.
- Veneris A cold day \but fayre/~~snow sometimes & raine~~. I went not out. My
Feb. 28 brother Alby came to me at night & lay with me. Sir Nathaniel set forth
this day towards my cosin Brook's.
- [*damaged*] heard Mr [?Burrell forenoone] and afternoone.²⁵⁹
- Lunae A frost & extreame cold: I walkt to Haverhill & was barbed, but stayd

²⁵⁹ This is obviously an entry for Sunday March 2. The top of the page has been torn, with the remainder bound so as to align with the top of the one preceeding. Saturday March 1 is completely lost but would have been a brief, one- or two-line entry.

- March 3 not. James Riseby visited me in the afternoone. Towards night Mr William Armyn & his Lady &c. came to Ketton Hall. My men thresht.
- Martis A little snow & extreame cold: Mr William Armyn sent for me to
March 4th Ketton. I went to him betimes, found him in bedd with his Lady, dined
1650 with him. He being not well after dinner I left him & came home.
- Mercurii A cold & sleeting day: I went to Ketton Hall & dined there, lay there
March 5 with my cosin Barnardiston. They hunted \not/²⁶⁰ the fox this day as
1650 they intended.
- Jovis A cold day: they hunted the fox. I came home & went againe to dinner.
March 6 Mr Matthew Brotherwood came at night & lay there. I came home.
- Veneris A cold day & toward night snow: I stayd at home. In the afternoone Mr
March 7 Armyn, Sir Thomas, Matthew Brotherwood, Jack Lucas & Giles
Barnardiston visited me. Mr Armyn was very ill of wind as supposed. I
went to Ketton with them, supt there & came home.
- [*Saturnii March 8*] [*Damaged.*]
- Sabathi A frost & litt[e ?snow] [*damaged*]
March 9 sodainly. I heard Mr Burrell in the morning upon his old subject, & Mr
Fayrecloth in the afternoone about the sacrament, not discerning the
Lord's body.
- Lunae A frost & very pleasant day: I sew both pease & bullimong in Red
March 10 feild. I was at home all day, only walkt to Mr Owen's in the
afternoone.
- Martis A frost & very pleasant day: I stayd at home, ploughd & sew in
March 11 Stanlies. Windle & Gilby digd my gardens.
- Mercurii A fayre day: I sew bullimong in hither New Hall feild & Windle &
March 12 Gilby digd for me. I heard Mr Fayrecloth's lecture about the Samaritan
woman & Christ in the IIII of John. Sir Thomas was gone to the
assizes & soe to my cosin Brook's.
- Jovis A fayre day: men made an end of plowing in hither New Hall field &
March 13 began to sow bullimong in Little Rowly. Windle & Gilby hedgd. This
day Ned Ellet of or towne married to one Butcher's daughter of
Barnardiston. Likewise Mr Jaggard of Thurlow, widower, married to
one Susan Butcher, an ancient mayd, of Sible Hedingham.
- Veneris A very fayre day: my men ended bullimong sowing in Rowly. I visited
March 14 my Lady.

²⁶⁰ Written in the margin.



Figure 15 Funerary images of Sir Nathaniel and Lady Jane Barnardiston in Kedington Church.

¹ ERO D/P 220/1/2.

² PRO, Kew

³ ERO D/P 220/1/2.

ABBREVIATIONS

ERO Essex County Record Office, Chelmsford

PRO Public Record Office, Kew

SROB Suffolk Record Office, Bury St Edmunds (Now Suffolk Archives)